

**THE CORNWALL
PUBLIC INQUIRY**



**L'ENQUÊTE PUBLIQUE
SUR CORNWALL**

Public Hearing

Audience publique

Commissioner

The Honourable Justice /
L'honorable juge
G. Normand Glaude

Commissaire

VOLUME 270

Held at :

Hearings Room
709 Cotton Mill Street
Cornwall, Ontario
K6H 7K7

Wednesday, August 27, 2008

Tenue à:

Salle des audiences
709, rue de la Fabrique
Cornwall, Ontario
K6H 7K7

Mercredi, le 27 août 2008

Appearances/Comparutions

Mr. Peter Engelmann	Lead Commission Counsel
Ms. Julie Gauthier	Registrar
Ms. Brigitte Beaulne	
Mr. Peter Manderville	Cornwall Community Police Service and Cornwall Police Service Board
Mr. Neil Kozloff	Ontario Provincial Police
M ^e Claude Rouleau	Ontario Ministry of Community and Correctional Services and Adult Community Corrections
Ms. Gia Williams	Attorney General for Ontario
Mr. Peter Chisholm	The Children's Aid Society of the United Counties
Mr. Peter Wardle	Citizens for Community Renewal
Mr. Juda Strawczynski	
Mr. Rob Talach	Victims' Group
Mr. Dallas Lee	
Mr. David Sherriff-Scott	Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall and Bishop Eugene LaRocque
M ^e Gisèle Levesque	
Mr. Michael Neville	The Estate of Ken Seguin and Doug Seguin and Father Charles MacDonald
M ^e Danielle Robitaille	Mr. Jacques Leduc
Mr. William Carroll	Ontario Provincial Police Association
Ms. Kimberly Ishmael	Upper Canada District School Board
Mr. Ian Paul	Coalition for Action
Monseigneur Eugène LaRocque	Monseigneur Eugène LaRocque

Table of Contents / Table des matières

	Page
List of Exhibits :	iv
MONSEIGNEUR EUGÈNE LAROCQUE, Resumed/Sous le même serment	1
Cross-Examination by/Contre-interrogatoire par Mr. Peter Wardle(cont'd/suite)	1
Cross-Examination by/Contre-interrogatoire par Mr. Rob Talach	27

LIST OF EXHIBITS/LISTE D'EXHIBITS

NO.	DESCRIPTION	PAGE NO
P-2149	(115526) Ottawa Citizen Article "Church paid to silence alleged victim of abuse despite its policy on openness" - 13 Jan, 94	6
P-2150	(104389) Press Release - 30 Jul, 97	21
P-2151	(200252) "A Call To Action"	25
P-2152	(702959) Biographical Profile - Eugène LaRocque	29
P-2153	(200297) Directory	42
P-2154	(702989) CV of Gary Ostler	103
P-2155	(120345) Letter From Frank Setzer to Rosario Brodeur - 25 Mar, 59	165
P-2156	(200298) Newspaper article "Trail of abuse stretched across country"	171
P-2157	(120495) Lettre à Arthur Douville - 14 sep, 56	172
P-2158	(120496) Lettre de H.A. Poirier à Rosario Brodeur - 20 mai, 57	172
P-2159	(120497) Lettre de Rosario Brodeur À Léo Blais - 29 mai, 57	172
P-2160	(711925) Handwritten notes of Richard Abell	191
P-2161	(710647)(PUBLICATION BAN) Interview Report- 19 Mar, 99	239
P-2162	(711971) CAs Project Blue working notes - 1993	243
P-2163	(709905) OPP audio taped interview transcript - 28 Jul, 99	264

1 --- Upon commencing at 9:03 a.m./

2 L'audience débute à 9h03

3 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
4 veuillez vous lever.

5 This hearing of the Cornwall Public Inquiry
6 is now in session. The Honourable Mr. Justice Normand
7 Glaude, Commissioner, presiding.

8 Please be seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Bonjour.

10 Good morning sir. How are you doing today?

11 **MR. WARDLE:** Good morning, Mr. Commissioner.

12 I'm good, thank you..

13 **MONSIGNOR EUGÈNE LAROCQUE, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

14 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY/CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR MR.

15 **WARDLE (Cont'd/suite):**

16 **MR. WARDLE:** Good morning Bishop LaRocque.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Good morning.

18 **MR. WARDLE:** Where we left off yesterday
19 afternoon Bishop was we had discussed the events ending in
20 October of 1993 with your phone call with Charles MacDonald
21 and your decision to send him to Southdown.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

23 **MR. WARDLE:** And I just wanted to confirm
24 that the removal of Father Charles from his parish, that
25 would not have been public in any way?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, it certainly was
2 public insofar as the people knew that he was no longer
3 there and there was an administrator taking his place.

4 **MR. WARDLE:** But they wouldn't have known
5 the reason for his removal; that would have been kept
6 confidential at that point?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** At that particular point, I
8 believe so, yes.

9 **MR. WARDLE:** And then if we move forward to
10 January 1994, you'll recall that that was when the
11 settlement began to break into the open. And there was
12 first, I think, a TV report that mentioned rumours about
13 the settlement and then an article in the Cornwall
14 Freeholder; do you recall that?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't recall it but I
16 know that that took place, yes.

17 **MR. WARDLE:** And I wanted just to take you
18 through a few of the documents that relate to that, some of
19 them my friend has already covered with you. Start with --
20 it's Document 722156 and it's been made Exhibit 766.

21 **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

22 **MR. WARDLE:** I'll just wait till that comes
23 up on the screen.

24 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

25 **MR. WARDLE:** So ---

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So which one will you be
2 referring to so we can blow it up or both or ---

3 **MR. WARDLE:** If we look at the -- it's
4 really the top article.

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right.

6 **MR. WARDLE:** And you'll see Bishop LaRocque
7 that it's dated Monday, January 6th, 1994 and it starts by
8 indicating:

9 "The male victim of a sexual abuse
10 about 20 years go may have been paid
11 more than \$30,000 in 1993 to drop his
12 criminal complaint against a local
13 priest."

14 And then:

15 "Allegations that both Alexandria-
16 Cornwall Diocese Bishop Eugene LaRocque
17 and city police had some involvement in
18 the settlement have been circulating
19 for weeks. The report surfaced
20 Wednesday in an Ottawa television news
21 programme."

22 So you know, we had, as we discussed
23 yesterday the events surrounding the settlement which were
24 kept confidential and now in January of 1994, this begins
25 to really bubble to the surface; doesn't it?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right, yes.

2 **MR. WARDLE:** And my friend took you to a
3 series of press releases and I want to go back over them
4 very quickly. The first one was Exhibit 58, Tab 28 which
5 was the press release of the Diocese on January 7th.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Volume 2.

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

8 **MR. WARDLE:** Now, do you recall whether you
9 prepared this press release, sir?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, yes.

11 **MR. WARDLE:** And you'll see it says it's
12 obviously in response to the newspaper coverage that we
13 just looked at; is that correct?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That would be correct, yes.

15 **MR. WARDLE:** And it starts by saying:

16 "In view of recent media allegations of
17 sexual aggression on the part of a
18 member of the clergy of the Diocese of
19 Alexandria-Cornwall, let it be known
20 that the Diocese has acted in
21 accordance with the guidelines."

22 And then a copy of the guidelines is
23 enclosed. And I think you acknowledged yesterday both in
24 response to me and to my friend, Mr. Engelmann, that in
25 fact the guidelines hadn't been complied with in a number

1 of respects. And so, to that extent, this press release
2 was really in error. Is that fair?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would ima -- yes, I think
4 so, yes.

5 **MR. WARDLE:** And would you agree with me
6 that a public statement of this kind coming in wake of
7 rumours beginning to circulate about the settlement, the --
8 it's important to get the public statement as correct as
9 possible. Because if it's not correct, of course, it can
10 lead to misapprehensions on the minds of reasonable
11 thinking people in the community?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Absolutely, yes.

13 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay. And then, if we go
14 forward a little bit in time, I think, I'm not going to
15 take you to this but you were taken to it yesterday, there
16 is a number of things that happened very quickly in this
17 early period in January.

18 There is a letter from the individual we
19 know here as C-3 which you receive. Certainly, his letter
20 is dated January the 11th, that's Exhibit 416. I won't take
21 you to that, my friend took you to that yesterday.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

23 **MR. WARDLE:** And then, there is another
24 newspaper article, and I want to take you to this, it's
25 115526.

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is that an exhibit yet?

2 **MR. WARDLE:** That I don't think has been
3 made an exhibit. It's an article from the Ottawa Citizen;
4 115526, it's dated January 13, 1994.

5 Five two six (526).

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. That will be
7 Exhibit 2149, an article from the Ottawa Citizen, Thursday,
8 January 13, 1994.

9 **---EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO P-2149:**

10 (115526) Ottawa Citizen Article "Church paid
11 to silence alleged victim of abuse despite
12 its policy on openness" - 13 Jan 94

13 **MR. WARDLE:** And you'll see that the author
14 of this article focuses on the contra-distinction between
15 what appears to have taken place with the Silmser
16 settlement and the policy of openness set out in From Pain
17 to Hope; do you see that?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right, yes.

19 **MR. WARDLE:** So then as I understand it and
20 you did cover this with my friend Mr. Engelmann, there is
21 the second press release and there is the news conference,
22 and that's Exhibit 1911. And that's really a direct
23 response to the continued newspaper coverage and media
24 coverage; correct?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct. That was

1 on the 14th I believe.

2 MR. WARDLE: Correct. And that's 118947,
3 Exhibit 1911.

4 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

5 MR. WARDLE: And it consists of a number of
6 parts -- I'll just wait until it comes up on the screen.

7 So there's a letter to members of the
8 presbyterium. The next page is your statement, which you
9 made at the press conference and then there's a press
10 release, which I understood from your evidence yesterday,
11 was prepared by Mr. Leduc. Is that correct?

12 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That is my recollection,
13 yes.

14 MR. WARDLE: And my friend, Mr. Engelmann,
15 covered with you that at least insofar as your statement
16 goes, the wording that you didn't wish to impede with the
17 police investigation, in fact unbeknownst to you, the
18 document had been drafted by Mr. MacDonald, the release did
19 in fact impede the police investigation.

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes, much to my
21 consternation.

22 MR. WARDLE: Yes. And in addition, and I
23 won't take you through the details, but it appears now in
24 retrospect that some of the items set out in the press
25 release, the longer press release prepared by your counsel,

1 may not have been completely accurate. And, again, Mr.
2 Engelmann covered that with you the other day.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That would be true, yes.

4 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay.

5 So as this matter starts to bubble to the
6 surface and becomes a matter of general discussion and
7 comment in the community, the Diocese's initial public
8 statements are less than complete and accurate, in
9 retrospect. Is that fair? And I'm not, by the way,
10 suggesting that it was a deliberate attempt to be
11 inaccurate.

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, that's what I was
13 thinking, yes. As long as you don't imply that it was
14 deliberate, I accept that, yes.

15 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay. And you've made it
16 clear, sir, that you didn't know about the provision in the
17 release that caused so much trouble, and I'm not
18 questioning that.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

20 **MR. WARDLE:** Simply pointing out that when
21 this matter of great interest to the community begins to
22 surface, the initial public statements made by the Diocese
23 are not completely accurate?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct, yes.

25 **MR. WARDLE:** Now, I want to take you to a

1 document that Mr. Engelmann didn't ask you about and this
2 is Exhibit 1915. It's Document 722167.

3 Perhaps on the screen we could just move it
4 sideways so that we can see the text, which is on the left.

5 So this is an article from The Freeholder on
6 Saturday, January the 15th. So this is the day after your
7 news conference. So this would be, you know, if I'm Joe
8 Public in Cornwall and I haven't watched T.V. or actually
9 been at the news conference, this would have been the first
10 I would have read about it in my local paper; correct?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Correct, yes.

12 **MR. WARDLE:** And you'll see that on the
13 first column about halfway down, you'll see:

14 "LaRocque admitted that he was first
15 against the idea of paying a
16 settlement: 'I could see that by giving
17 money, it would show that it would
18 prevent justice'."

19 And then it says:

20 "'I gave in because this young man had
21 a considerable bill with counselling',
22 LaRocque said adding that the Diocese
23 has in the past agreed to similar
24 settlements involving alleged victims
25 of child molesting priests."

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah.

2 **MR. WARDLE:** Now, just stopping there, the
3 first part of that sentence, "I gave in because this young
4 man had a considerable bill with counselling", that's
5 certainly consistent with what you've told us in your
6 testimony over the last several weeks; correct?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah, at the second meeting
8 with the lawyers, yes.

9 **MR. WARDLE:** Correct. And is the last part
10 of that quote correct?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, it is not. It's that
12 we had given a promise of financial help but not
13 settlements of this nature. That was the first and the
14 last that I would have ever made.

15 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay. Do you know if you were
16 misquoted or if you actually may have said this
17 inaccurately or do you recall?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I think I'm misquoted
19 because I don't remember saying -- and the fact it's not
20 under quotes is just -- if you notice, it's a statement
21 written by the reporter.

22 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay. So what you think you
23 would have said at the press conference was something to
24 the effect that in the past, the Diocese had made payments
25 for counselling?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

2 **MR. WARDLE:** And you would have been
3 thinking about the Deslauriers matter?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

5 **MR. WARDLE:** Yes. And it's not true, I take
6 it, that the Diocese had in the past agreed to similar
7 financial settlements?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not of that nature -- you
9 know, civil -- no, that was the first one.

10 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Under my -- under ---

12 **MR. WARDLE:** So I mean you obviously can't
13 speak for your predecessors.

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** As long -- as far as I
15 know, even my predecessors, but I'm not sure of that, but I
16 know that that's the only that I've ever made.

17 **MR. WARDLE:** So my question then is did it
18 concern you when this was reported in The Freeholder?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know whether I even
20 caught it at that time, I was so emotionally upset.

21 **MR. WARDLE:** All right. So, I mean, we know
22 these events were upsetting for you and, of course, we know
23 that a few days later, as you've told us, you in fact
24 looked at the release and had to make another statement to
25 the press, and I'm going to come to that in a moment.

1 And I'm sure all of that was very upsetting
2 for you, but what I'm focussing now on is the fact that
3 here's an article in The Freeholder, which would have said
4 to the public there are other cases out there.

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

6 **MR. WARDLE:** And did it occur to you or
7 anyone at the Diocese that perhaps you should have
8 corrected the record at that point and made it clear that
9 no, this was the only one?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I didn't catch it and
11 nobody mentioned it to me, so I ---

12 **MR. WARDLE:** So let's go then to the final
13 statement at the final press conference, which is Exhibit -
14 - I'm sorry, I have the English. The French version is
15 Exhibit 1913.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is this the press release
17 of January 24th?

18 **MR. WARDLE:** Correct.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Nineteen-sixteen (1916),
20 sir, is in English I believe.

21 **MR. WARDLE:** Nineteen-sixteen (1916). Thank
22 you. So could we just turn that up, please?

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, that's Leduc's
24 statement, sorry. That's the press release January 24th,
25 1994? It might not be the one you want, sir, I'm sorry.

1 Is it the one you want?

2 **MR. WARDLE:** Well, I have one as being
3 Exhibit 1913, and that's the French version.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, let's see.
5 Well, I've got a 1913 that's an English
6 version.

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I do too.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, you're looking at
9 maybe in the flip page.

10 **MR. WARDLE:** I think it's probably been
11 photocopied incorrectly in my book.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right.

13 **MR. WARDLE:** So I'm interested in the
14 English version.

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** You want to exchange?

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And mind you, the French
17 version is one day later, on the 24th of January.

18 **MR. WARDLE:** Right.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right. So there we
20 go.

21 **MR. WARDLE:** So you told us yesterday, I
22 think, that you were made to look a fool by these events.
23 I think those were the words you used, sir?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct, yes.

25 **MR. WARDLE:** And I'm not interested in that

1 particularly. I'm interested in the point of view of the
2 community in thinking about these events.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

4 **MR. WARDLE:** And I am not really interested
5 in the personal embarrassment factor.

6 When the Diocese now has to essentially
7 retract and say, look we gave you the wrong information ---

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

9 **MR. WARDLE:** --- and, in fact, it's worse
10 than that because there was the settlement entered into
11 with this clause that the senior person didn't know about,
12 and in fact his lawyer didn't know about it or the Diocese
13 lawyer didn't know about it, it would have led to a loss of
14 trust by members of the community; not just the Catholic
15 community but the community at large. Is that fair?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. Lack of credibility,
17 yes.

18 **MR. WARDLE:** Because there had been all
19 these events that we've gone through, and at the end of it
20 ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There were attempts to
22 build up the credibility and here the whole thing is just -
23 --

24 **MR. WARDLE:** That's right.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** --- knocked down. You're

1 quite right on that.

2 MR. WARDLE: And so would it be fair to say
3 that -- and I want you to just listen to my words carefully
4 -- that citizens at large would have been left with the
5 impression that this institution had been acting in a
6 secretive and heavy-handed manner to cover up real
7 allegations of sexual abuse involving one of their
8 employees and priests? Would that be fair for a community
9 member to think that way, given what had taken place?

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I can't answer that
11 question, I'm sorry.

12 MR. WARDLE: All right.

13 And would you agree with me to this extent,
14 that anyone, you know, sitting back on a Saturday reading
15 their newspaper and watching these events unfold, it
16 wouldn't have been unreasonable for that person to think,
17 "Well, there may be others. There may be others that have
18 been kept secret or slipped under the rug. There may have
19 been other cover-ups of this kind." That wouldn't be an
20 unreasonable conclusion for a citizen to reach?

21 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I object to the word
22 "cover-up" because that means deliberateness and there was
23 no deliberate cover-up, and I don't know what they would be
24 thinking as they read their paper on Saturday morning, I'm
25 sorry.

1 **MR. WARDLE:** All right, but you don't -- you
2 would -- I'm not suggesting to you that there was a cover-
3 up in any other respect. I'm simply suggesting that, given
4 what had happened, it wouldn't be unreasonable for a
5 citizen of this community to say, "You know what? I don't
6 trust this institution and there may be more going on that
7 I don't know about." Is that fair?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It's possible.

9 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay.

10 And would you agree with this; that once
11 that loss of confidence took place it couldn't easily be
12 restored by your leadership or the clergy as a whole?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. It could be restored
14 by the grace of God only, I suppose. That's what happens
15 when we make errors in our lives, sins, and the grace of
16 God is always available.

17 **MR. WARDLE:** I appreciate that, sir, but I'm
18 really making a more practical point. Once that ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** You mean religion is not
20 practical then? Is that what you're saying?

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I don't know that we want
22 to get into that kind of discussion, sir.

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

24 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I think he's just trying
25 to ---

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah, he's trying to corner
2 me but ---

3 **(LAUGHTER/RIRES)**

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no, no. If
5 there's any improper questions, I'm sure your counsel will
6 rise and if he doesn't rise I'll interject, so let's carry
7 on.

8 **MR. WARDLE:** And, again, sir, as I said
9 earlier, I'm not trying to embarrass you personally
10 because, you know, we're looking at this from an
11 institutional point of view.

12 I'm simply saying, you know, once these
13 events had taken place it would have been difficult for you
14 and for the church to restore that confidence. Once it's
15 lost it's not easily replaced. Is that a fair statement?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would suppose so, yes.

17 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay.

18 And I said to you at the beginning that --
19 when we started this cross-examination yesterday -- if
20 these kinds of allegations are mishandled by an
21 institution, it can lead to a climate where there can be
22 rumour and innuendo.

23 And is it fair now that, looking back, when
24 we go further in time and we look at the allegations of Mr.
25 Leroux, the affidavit, Mr. Dunlop's law suit and all of

1 those events, the ground to some extent had been laid by
2 what had taken place, first with Deslauriers and secondly
3 with the Silmsier allegations; that is that members of the
4 community had lost confidence in your institution and so
5 when these allegations came along there was fertile ground
6 there for them to grow?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The institution was
8 responsible but it was not the only one responsible. The
9 legal side of all this was not my doing.

10 **MR. WARDLE:** No, and I'm not suggesting
11 that, sir.

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That was part of the real
13 problem. Had the civil document been drawn up correctly,
14 which is done not only by the church but by all kinds of
15 other people, then this would have been probably not as --
16 the following events would not have taken place.

17 So the church is responsible but there are
18 other institutions responsible as well.

19 **MR. WARDLE:** And I'm not suggesting, by the
20 way -- I'm not using the word "legal" responsibility and
21 I'm not suggesting that there weren't other actors. I'm
22 simply suggesting that there is a background to the Leroux
23 allegations and the background is the series of events that
24 starts with Deslauriers and goes through the Silmsier
25 settlement and the various public statements that we've

1 examined, and it put the church in perhaps a vulnerable
2 position because there had been a loss of faith and trust?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It may have been a
4 contributing factor, but I believe with the Leroux affair
5 there were other factors as well.

6 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay. Thank you, sir.

7 Can I suggest that if we looked at these
8 events from a systemic point-of-view, that there were a
9 number of contributing factors for what went wrong, and let
10 me suggest some to you and see if you can agree with me;
11 that there was a desire, both with respect to Deslauriers
12 and with respect to the Silmsler allegations, to avoid
13 scandal?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

15 **MR. WARDLE:** That certainly was a factor?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That certainly is a factor,
17 yes.

18 **MR. WARDLE:** Can we agree in retrospect that
19 there was likely a lack of understanding of the nature of
20 historic sexual abuse, and that you and other members of
21 the clergy probably have a much better understanding of it
22 today than you did then?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, especially with regard
24 to the CAS and the police. Yes.

25 **MR. WARDLE:** Can we agree that one of the

1 factors would have been an understandable desire to protect
2 your employees and your fellow priests?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not once I was morally
4 certain that they were guilty, no; but until I had that
5 moral certitude, yes.

6 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay. I think I understand
7 that caveat and -- I understand it.

8 And would a factor have been the fact that
9 traditionally the church is a relatively closed institution
10 that works in ways that are often confidential and secret,
11 and that that may have been a factor as well?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe that is a factor
13 that was at that time but much less so at the present time.

14 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay.

15 And when we get a little further forward in
16 time, after the Leroux allegations and after Mr. Dunlop's
17 law suit and the allegations made against you and a number
18 of members of clergy, is it fair to say that your
19 institution at that point is almost under siege?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I wouldn't exactly use that
21 terminology, but I understand what you mean, yes.

22 **MR. WARDLE:** And some of your reaction --
23 and Mr. Engelmann explored this with you the other day; for
24 example, relating to Father Dubé, Father Major -- can I
25 suggest to you that at least part of your reaction is the

1 fact that you felt that the institution was unfairly under
2 siege and that you had an obligation to protect your
3 priests?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** In the case of Father Dubé,
5 yes; Father Major, I wasn't certain.

6 **MR. WARDLE:** Can I just take you, sir, to
7 one or two final documents in closing. First one is 104389
8 and this is a press release from Scott & Ayles.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is this a new document,
10 sir?

11 **MR. WARDLE:** This is a new document.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right.

13 **MR. WARDLE:** It's dated July 30, 1997.

14 **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

15 **MR. WARDLE:** Apparently this was in one of
16 our supplementary notices. I have a number of copies in
17 any event.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sure.

19 **MR. WARDLE:** So I have six copies ---

20 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Do we have it on the
21 screen Madam Clerk? It's okay, okay.

22 Thank you. Exhibit Number 2150 is a press
23 release and can we get a date on that? The 30th of July
24 1997.

25 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO P-2150:**

1 (104389) Press Release - 30 Jul 97

2 MR. WARDLE: So I took it from the date of
3 this, sir that this is probably in reaction to some of the
4 allegations made in Mr. Dunlop's lawsuit. Just from the
5 time period.

6 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I really can't say.

7 MR. WARDLE: Okay.

8 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I can't remember.

9 MR. WARDLE: Have you seen this document
10 before, sir?

11 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I'm trying to read it.

12 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I can't remember seeing
14 this document, no.

15 MR. WARDLE: Okay. But there's no dispute
16 that your lawyers prepared this and ---

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes, but that -- they were
18 our lawyers at the time. Still are.

19 MR. WARDLE: Right.

20 And I'm just going to draw your attention to
21 -- you'll see in the second, third paragraph on the first
22 page:

23 "Allegations are as well before the
24 courts and are the subject of
25 aggressive defences. For this reason,

1 neither the Diocese or any of it's
2 clergy will have any public comment."

3 So there obviously was a decision made some
4 time that none of you would comment publicly on any of the
5 allegations made in the Dunlop claim or Mr. Leroux's
6 Affidavit. Do you recall that?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what the document
8 says, yes.

9 **MR. WARDLE:** Thank you, sir.

10 Finally, I have one last document. This was
11 not -- this was the subject of a very late in the day
12 notice but I understand from Mr. Englemann and Mr.
13 Sherriff-Scott that they don't object to me putting this
14 document in.

15 It's a -- I believe the original was
16 probably French on one side and English on the other but I
17 have it as two pages so I'm just going to staple them
18 together. I don't think it's been made an exhibit.

19 The document number I have is 7160115.
20 Doesn't seem right. Wait a minute. Yeah, I've got another
21 copy of the document, Number 200252. Try that?

22 **THE REGISTRAR:** 200252 that would be Exhibit
23 1435.

24 **MR. WARDLE:** Mr. Engelman has a fabulous
25 memory.

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** That's because he's still
2 young.

3 **(LAUGHTER/RIRES)**

4 **MR. WARDLE:** Fourteen thirty-five (1435).

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And what is this
6 document, sir? Is this the internal correspondence?

7 **MR. WARDLE:** No, it's a document called "a
8 call to action."

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** What Exhibit again?

10 **MR. WARDLE:** Fourteen thirty-five (1435).

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, maybe his memory is
12 faulty because that isn't it. No, 1-4-3-5? No, this is an
13 internal correspondence -- internal correspondence from
14 Staff Sergeant Wells to the Professional Standards Bureau.
15 One four three five (1435)? He ---

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I'm positive it's ---

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, oh, sure, sure.

18 **(LAUGHTER/RIRES)**

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** He recently aged one
20 year; maybe that's what the problem is. So okay, can we --
21 it's not an Exhibit. All right.

22 **MR. WARDLE:** I have copies.

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, let's find it on the
24 screen as well and then we'll carry on.

25 You were positive it was an Exhibit, Mr.

1 Engelmänn? Is that what you said?

2 (LAUGHTER/RIRES)

3 MR. ENGELMANN: Perhaps under a different
4 document (off mic)

5 MR. WARDLE: So Bishop LaRocque, this is a
6 document which I understand was handed out at some Parishes
7 in the Cornwall area in the period leading up to the
8 petition for a public inquiry and I just wanted to know
9 whether you recall having seen it before or know about the
10 group Catholic Laity for Justice?

11 THE COMMISSIONER: And it will be Exhibit
12 2151.

13 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO P-2151:

14 (200252) "A Call To Action"

15 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I don't recall this, no.

16 MR. WARDLE: Would a -- would a ---

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: What is the date, April the
18 27th, ---

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Two thousand six (2006).

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Two thousand six (2006) I
21 wasn't here.

22 MR. WARDLE: No, no, the date on the
23 document ---

24 THE COMMISSIONER: That's the fax.

25 MR. WARDLE: --- is a fax date. It's --

1 you'll see that the context of it is in connection with
2 Bill 103, which was the first Bill in connection with the
3 calling of a public inquiry. You'll see in the second
4 paragraph, under "our immediate goals":

5 "We aim to have the said website shut
6 down and so have Bill 103 immediately
7 withdrawn."

8 So, do I take it, sir, you've never seen
9 this document and you've never heard of the group "Catholic
10 Laity for Justice"?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my recollection, no.

12 **MR. WARDLE:** Okay.

13 Thank you, sir. Those are all my questions,
14 then.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you very much, Mr.
16 Wardle.

17 Yes, we'll take a short break. Then we'll
18 start with the next cross-examination.

19 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
20 veuillez vous lever.

21 This hearing will resume at 9:55 a.m.

22 --- Upon recessing at 9:42 a.m./

23 L'audience est suspendue à 9h42.

24 --- Upon resuming at 9:58 a.m./

25 L'audience est reprise à 9h58.

1 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
2 veuillez vous lever.

3 This hearing is now resumed. Please be
4 seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

5 **MONSIGNOR EUGÈNE LAROCQUE, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

6 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY/CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR**

7 **MR. TALACH:**

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Mr. Talach, good morning.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Good morning, Mr. Commissioner.
10 Good morning Bishop LaRocque.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Good morning.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Obviously, Mr. Commissioner,
13 the Coalition has allowed us to advance ahead of them in
14 the order of cross.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right. That's fair.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop LaRocque, my name is Rob
17 Talach. I'm a lawyer for the victim's group and I'm sure
18 at this point you appreciate who they are and their
19 involvement here at this Inquiry.

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Could I ask what firm you
21 represent?

22 **MR. TALACH:** Ledroit, Beckett.

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I want to object to a
24 certain extent because I have a liable suit against
25 Ledroit, Beckett and this kind of places me in an awkward

1 situation with regards to my rights.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** To your rights?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Under the Charter.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Under the Charter.

5 Mr. Sherriff-Scott?

6 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** I'd suggest we just
7 proceed and see how it goes.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

9 I can assure you, Monsignor LaRocque, that
10 Mr. Talach certainly understands that what is going on
11 between his firm and you is outside the scope of this
12 Inquiry; that his questions will certainly be limited to
13 the questions that are relevant to this Inquiry and not to
14 anything external.

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** With that assurance, I am
16 willing to go ahead.

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Great. Thank you.

18 Go ahead, sir.

19 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop, I'm going to start with
20 the easy questions and end with the hard ones, and the easy
21 ones to start are about your background.

22 And to assist us there's a document by
23 number of 702959, that's 702959, that I'd like to enter as
24 an exhibit just to give us a guide. It was in our --it's
25 notice given by Commission counsel and the Diocese. It

1 will have the emblem of the Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall
2 at the top.

3 I don't necessarily need it; it was just to
4 provide us a visual as we work through his biography.

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Do we have it on the --
6 can we get it on the screen? All right. We'll have it on
7 the screen at least.

8 And so that will become Exhibit Number 2152
9 whenever we get a hard copy. All right.

10 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2152:**

11 (702959) Biographical Profile - Eugène
12 LaRocque

13 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop, this document in front
14 of you is not dated but I thought I'd -- we'd try and work
15 through together some guidance as to the date of this.

16 If we look at the third full paragraph that
17 begins in 1977?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

19 **MR. TALACH:** You'll see the very last
20 sentence says:

21 "He is presently President of the
22 Ontario Catholic Conference of
23 Bishops."

24 And it notes 1992 to 1996.

25 With that, I thought we could just get some

1 agreement that this document is likely from around 1996.

2 Is that fair?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would suppose so, yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

5 Now, going back up to the beginning, you
6 were born in Windsor, Ontario and is that -- do you
7 consider yourself from Windsor proper or from Tecumseh?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I was -- Windsor
9 proper. I was a pastor in Tecumseh but I was born in
10 Windsor.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And we have your birthdate or
12 your tombstone date, as people have referred to it, and we
13 know that you were ordained in the priesthood on June 7th,
14 1952?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right. In London.

16 **MR. TALACH:** And doing our -- working the
17 math backwards, that means you would have commenced
18 seminary in or about 1945. Is that fair?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The end of the war, yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And at that point, as it
21 is now, the full seminary experience at St. Peter's would
22 have been seven years then?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. It's now eight years.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It is now eight years.

1 It's been increased.

2 MR. TALACH: And during those seven years at
3 seminary, you study there and your classes are within that
4 facility for the entire period; correct?

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's correct, yes.

6 MR. TALACH: And you also reside there in
7 the sense it's a residential experience?

8 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's correct.

9 MR. TALACH: And you would have started in
10 1945 with a class of colleagues or seminarians?

11 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

12 MR. TALACH: And do you remember roughly how
13 big that class was?

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Ten or twelve, I think.

15 MR. TALACH: And then there would be some
16 attrition over the years?

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

18 MR. TALACH: And these would be individuals
19 that you would live with and study with for seven years?

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's correct.

21 MR. TALACH: And I take it you developed
22 some lasting friendships with your classmates over those
23 years?

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I did, yes.

25 MR. TALACH: And you graduated then in the

1 class of '52. Is that fair?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct.

3 **MR. TALACH:** We have a photograph or a
4 composite of that class and the Document Number that's been
5 assigned to it is 200296. And I've already passed a copy
6 up in anticipation to the Clerk.

7 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** Excuse me,
8 Commissioner.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes?

10 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** This is, I guess, what
11 you could call a yearbook photo and I wonder at the --
12 either the relevance or propriety of having the witness
13 identify pictures of himself from the 1950's.

14 I can tell you that in this litigation that
15 has been alluded to by the witness, identification is very
16 much an issue. It is not here, and in the circumstances I
17 question the need for this kind of examination plan.

18 Thank you.

19 **MR. TALACH:** I actually have no issue with
20 identifying him. I want to identify his classmates, Mr.
21 Commissioner.

22 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** Well, unless his
23 classmates were members of this Diocese, I'm not sure what
24 that would have to do with the institutional response of
25 the Diocese at the relevant periods of time.

1 **MR. TALACH:** It is cross; I'm about six
2 minutes into it, and I'd like some leeway to be able to
3 proceed on this because if I indicate the relevance of this
4 document, I think it eliminates the importance of the
5 effectiveness of the questions.

6 I don't need the pictures, and maybe what
7 I'll do is I can proceed with names of his classmates.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** There you go.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And we'll see where we can go.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

12 Bishop, do you know how many people were in
13 your graduating class? I'm not going to hold you to a hard
14 number but ---

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** My ordination class for the
16 Diocese of London, there were five of us.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And for those that finished St.
18 Peter's Seminary?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There were also two in our
20 class from Regina and one from Saskatoon.

21 **MR. TALACH:** And so St. Peter's, to be
22 clear, is even though it is located in the Diocese of
23 London, it would have seminarians from potentially across
24 the country?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And not only from dioceses but
2 also from religious orders?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** In my time, even from the
4 United States. The only religious order -- that would have
5 been the ressurectionists who had their house also on that
6 same property.

7 **MR. TALACH:** And that's the Congregation of
8 Ressurrectionists out of ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right, yes.

10 **MR. TALACH:** And their Canadian
11 headquarters, if I can call it that, is at Waterloo?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so.

13 **MR. TALACH:** And those -- I'm going to use
14 the short form, "CR". Is that fine?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. That's how
16 they're known.

17 **MR. TALACH:** They would have been in your
18 classes even though they lived on a house just on ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. And they
20 were not ordained at the same time as us.

21 **MR. TALACH:** I understand there was 10
22 people in your graduating class and ---

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, as I just said, there
24 were eight actually. The two others were ordained the year
25 before but they were put in the composite of the class.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Right. The CR's are ordained
2 the year before. Is that fair? Sorry?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, okay.

5 So these people that you went to school with
6 and graduated with, I take it you would keep in touch with
7 them over the years?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** With some of them, yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And Father Zimmey (sic), for
10 example, was one in your graduating class?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Father Zimney.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Zimney?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And you kept in touch with him?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, he was a good friend.

16 **MR. TALACH:** And you may have also kept in
17 touch with seminarians that were either a year ahead of you
18 or a year behind you just because of their proximity to
19 your graduating class?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, in some ways, yes.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Father Jim Summers for example?

22 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, Jim Summers was the year
23 behind me.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Right. So he graduated in '53?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Now, these two individuals that
2 I just mentioned that you knew from seminary, you did keep
3 in touch with these two over the years. Is that fair?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. Father Summers less
5 but Father Zimney as a classmate, more so, yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** You travelled to Florida with
7 both of them at some point?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I did not. I met them
9 in Florida but I did not travel with them.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Just so I'm clear on that
11 answer, did you sort of run across them or was the plan to
12 meet in Florida and ---

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I had gone I believe to
14 visit -- I don't know what this has to do really with this
15 inquest here but ---

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, it's not an
17 inquest.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It's an Inquiry then.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right, but until the
20 lawyers object or I intervene ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah.

22 I had gone, I believe, to visit Bishop
23 Brodeur at his condominium and it was while I was visiting
24 there, and I believe that I met with Father Zimney and
25 Father Summers and stayed a few days with them at their

1 motel and went to the dog races with them.

2 MR. TALACH: Sorry?

3 MSGR. LAROCQUE: And went to the dog races
4 with them.

5 MR. TALACH: Okay. And I take it from that
6 answer you didn't anticipate them being in the area. It
7 was just coincidence that ---

8 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I may have known before I
9 went down that they would be there at the same time, but
10 I'm not sure.

11 MR. TALACH: Now, Bishop Brodeur, he had a
12 cottage in -- or a condo, a condominium, in Pompano Beach;
13 is that correct?

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's correct, yes.

15 MR. TALACH: And Pompano Beach is the next
16 suburb north of Fort Lauderdale; is that fair?

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's correct, yes.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes?

19 MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT: Sir, I object to this
20 line of questioning. Thank you.

21 This is clearly designed to -- is out to
22 evaluate merits, and I think it is offensive to the
23 process. It's outside the jurisdiction, and it's just
24 going to exacerbate the witness' situation and be
25 unproductive.

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Got to get to the point.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Commissioner, there is an
3 issue here about the OPP's ---

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Just a second.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Oh, sorry.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Maybe we can ask the
7 witness to leave. Maybe that would be the best way.

8 Monseigneur, si vous pouviez sortir, ---

9 **MONS. LAROCQUE:** Oui, certainement.

10 **LE COMMISSAIRE:** --- nous allons discuter de
11 cette chose.

12 **(WITNESS WITHDRAWS/TÉMOIN SE RETIRE)**

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** What is the relevance?

14 **MR. TALACH:** There's an issue here
15 obviously, as the OPP witnesses are coming up, the extent
16 of their investigation; what they followed up with; how
17 much they looked into the allegations of Fort Lauderdale;
18 the obstruction of justice and the conspiracy aspect of
19 their investigation. I think these questions regarding the
20 Bishop's connection to Fort Lauderdale, his visits there,
21 his reasons to be there are relevant to that institutional
22 response.

23 Additionally, I think it is relevant to the
24 institutional response of the Diocese with respect to the
25 Bishop's reasons potentially not to pursue certain aspects

1 of his own internal investigation, his relation to other
2 priests.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

4 **MR. TALACH:** And clearly and obviously
5 credibility is an issue in cross-examination, and he has
6 made previous statements with respect to his connections to
7 Fort Lauderdale, and I just want to explore those.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** What about the name of
9 his graduating class? Like you started and ---

10 **MR. TALACH:** Oh, I'm still working towards
11 there. I've canvassed the two people from his graduating
12 class that he went to Florida with or met there.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And there's another individual
15 in his graduating class who has a connection to Florida.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And who is that?

17 **MR. TALACH:** Father Miles.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And have these people
19 been either accused, investigated with respect to any
20 matters that are the subject matter of this Inquiry?

21 **MR. TALACH:** No, but Father Miles has
22 resided in the Fort Lauderdale area for the period when the
23 allegations of the visits to Fort Lauderdale occurred.

24 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So does that mean that if
25 I went to Fort Lauderdale between those years, that I'm

1 tainted with this?

2 **MR. TALACH:** No, but I think we have to
3 examine when -- you know, the connections to Fort
4 Lauderdale, the possibility of reasons to visit there and
5 out of a graduating class of 10, of all the places in North
6 America, the one ends up, you know, a stone's throw from
7 the area where the allegations are. I think it's worth
8 seeing if you visited the individual, if you knew the
9 individual, if it was another reason to be in Fort
10 Lauderdale.

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Other than the sun, the
12 beach, dog races? I mean isn't Fort Lauderdale a fairly
13 popular place for Canadians to go? If you are trying to
14 say that they've gone there, ergo there's a conspiracy, I'm
15 saying well, come on now.

16 **MR. TALACH:** No, I don't think I'm pushing
17 that direct connection, but I think it's important to know:
18 (a) when he was questioned about Fort Lauderdale by the
19 OPP, if they followed up and investigated his connection to
20 it; if his answers were full and correct and complete; and
21 if there was reason for him to be in Fort Lauderdale on
22 different occasions and with whom and why.

23 There will be no direct allegations of --

24 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No?

25 **MR. TALACH:** I mean I'm not going to

1 embarrass this Inquiry and make that leap that you just
2 suggested, but I think we need to move to see how small
3 that gap will become.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** How long do you think
5 this is going to take?

6 **MR. TALACH:** This is a very small area.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I am sure.

8 **MR. TALACH:** It just got smaller as well.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay. Well, on the
10 understanding that it should get a lot smaller, bring the
11 witness back in and get to the point, please.

12 **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** The trouble with letting
14 anyone out of this room, it's hard to get them back in.

15 **BISHOP EUGÈNE LAROCQUE, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

16 **--- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY/CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR MR.**

17 **TALACH (Cont'd/Suite):**

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Monsignor LaRocque, in
19 your absence, we discussed the scope to which Mr. Talach
20 would be permitted to cross-examine you. I have listened
21 to the submissions from your counsel, and I've given Mr.
22 Talach some instructions as to the scope of where he can go
23 with these questions.

24 So I would ask you to answer his questions
25 until there are any further objections.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Thank you.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Go ahead,
3 sir.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Commissioner, what I may do
5 then is just jump right to the exhibit that I was going to
6 ask the question on, which is 21 pages contained within our
7 Supplemental Notice. And it is just simply St. Peter's
8 Seminary Alumni documents. The document number was 200297.

9 It would have been delivered. And so as not
10 to waste anymore time.

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I haven't wasted any time
12 today.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Oh, no, I'm speaking of myself,
14 Mr. Commissioner.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, okay.

16 Exhibit 2153 is a document entitled,
17 "Marian, Year 1987-88."

18 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO P-2153:**

19 (200297) Directory

20 **MR. TALACH:** And I understand that that is a
21 collection of cover pages and a single internal page from a
22 number of Alumni bulletins.

23 Bishop, you are familiar with the Alumni
24 bulletin from St. Peter's?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Oh, yes; very much so.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And I'm not going to
2 take you through those, but the question is do you recall a
3 Father Miles that was in your graduating class, a
4 Congregation of the Resurrection's Priest?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was in my class but
6 ordained the year before, yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Did you ever visit him
8 in Florida?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I did not.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And with respect to any
11 other individuals or activities in Florida, I think you
12 have indicated before that Father Gary Ostler had been in
13 Fort Lauderdale once. You had ran into him down there?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. I had supper
15 with him.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And Monsignor McDougald
17 had been down in Fort Lauderdale before?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't remember whether I
19 had supper with him, whether he was -- I just had the one
20 supper with priests from this Diocese when I was visiting
21 down there, yes, visiting Bishop Brodeur.

22 **MR. TALACH:** And if I could just go to --
23 actually, I'll forego that document.

24 Are you aware, though you may not have run
25 into him down there, of Monsignor McDougald's attendances

1 to Fort Lauderdale?

2 Are you aware of any trip he took to Fort
3 Lauderdale, though you may not have seen him down there?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I'm not aware of it.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And when Bishop -- I believe
6 Bishop Brodeur passed in 1986; does that sound fair?

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I'm sorry, say that
8 again?

9 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop Brodeur passed ---

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Passed away?

11 **MR. TALACH:** Passed away in ---

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, he died in February of
13 1986.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Do you have any information as
15 to where his condo went?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Before he died, much
17 before, he sold his condo and moved in with me in Cornwall.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And lived with me from 1989
20 -- '79 to his death in '86. He sold the condo and gave the
21 money to the Diocese.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Let's return to your Bio, which
23 was Exhibit 2152, and it indicates here in the first large
24 paragraph that you worked a few years in a parish, then you
25 studied at St. Michael's College, Toronto and at Laval

1 University, and obtained a Masters degree in French in
2 1956?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Is that -- what periods were
5 you at St. Michael's and Laval then?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was ---

7 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** Excuse me.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes?

9 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** I don't wish to express
10 impatience, but this biographical exercise is -- these
11 issues are also alive in another proceeding and I fail to
12 see how they're germane here; what class he was in at Laval
13 University for his French Masters degree.

14 My friend, Mr. Engelmann, has covered his
15 Bio and unless Mr. Talach can demonstrate some connection
16 with the jurisdiction, I think we're going to be spending a
17 lot of time on matters like this.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Commissioner, my questions
19 are really focussed on when his first involvement with this
20 Diocese commenced, informally or unofficially or any
21 contact with individuals from it, and I was simply walking
22 him through his various involvements prior to coming here
23 as Bishop in '74, to see if there was some involvement in a
24 more organized fashion, and I didn't intend to take tons of
25 time on this.

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, why not just ask him,
2 "When did you ever have any first involvement with anybody
3 from the Diocese of Alexandria?"

4 **MR. TALACH:** It's just such a broad question
5 it's easy to overlook aspects. I was simply going to ask
6 him, "When you took your MA, was there anyone in your
7 classes who was a priest of this Diocese or associated with
8 this Diocese?"

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** None at all, no.

10 **MR. TALACH:** No, see, and that question took
11 as long as the objection.

12 Now, you worked at King's from 1956 to 1964.
13 Is that correct, sir?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was -- yes, I taught
15 French and I was Registrar until 1962, and then I became
16 Dean of Men in '62 till '64, still teaching.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And you worked with a Mr.
18 Laurier Lapierre at that time, I think.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was a teacher of History
20 at the same college as myself, yes.

21 **MR. TALACH:** And am I correct that he is the
22 brother of Father Paul Lapierre of this Diocese?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** You are correct, yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** And prior to coming to this
25 Diocese, did you meet Father Paul Lapierre?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, he preached retreats
2 down in the County of Essex when I was pastor down there.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And I understand your evidence
4 was that he had this sort of travelling assignment with
5 respect to catholic education. Is that fair?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not catholic education;
7 preaching of retreats in missions and parishes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And so you came in
9 contact with him with respect to that in about what time
10 frame? When you were first in a parish in Windsor or after
11 King's?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That would be probably in
13 the '68 to '74 timeframe.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And this is when you were the
15 Dean of the Deanery of Essex in the Diocese of ---

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was Dean from '70 to '72.
17 No, I was Vice-Dean '70 to '72 and Dean from '72 to '74.

18 **MR. TALACH:** And we've heard evidence that
19 Father Lapierre was a close, or at least had some
20 association with -- well, let me just ask it this way.

21 Was there any other priest of this Diocese
22 that you met prior to becoming a Bishop in 1974?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Father Don Scott was also
24 preaching retreats at the retreat house at Oxley in Essex
25 County, and he preached a mission at St. Anne's Parish

1 where I was pastor.

2 MR. TALACH: And that's St. Anne's Parish in
3 Tecumseh, the last parish posting you had before your
4 appointment to ---

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I was there for four years,
6 yes.

7 MR. TALACH: That was the last posting you
8 had before you became a Bishop?

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I was ordained a Bishop
10 there, yes.

11 MR. TALACH: Okay.

12 Now, again as a priest, before you were
13 Bishop, you were also Chair of the Ontario Council of
14 Priests?

15 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes, for the whole -- not
16 Ontario, the national.

17 MR. TALACH: National.

18 MSGR. LAROCQUE: For the whole of Canada;
19 English-speaking priests.

20 MR. TALACH: Do I take it there's a
21 representative from each of the dioceses that attends
22 those?

23 MSGR. LAROCQUE: From most of the dioceses
24 from Canada, yes.

25 MR. TALACH: Okay. And would you have come

1 to know the representative from Alexandria-Cornwall?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I may have, but I can't
3 recall who that would have been.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Now, you later ---

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't think -- no, I'm
6 sorry. I don't think they were represented because they're
7 counted among the French dioceses, and the French dioceses
8 don't belong to the national federation.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And you later, as a
10 Bishop, became involved with the Knights of Columbus at a
11 very high level?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. I was the Ontario
13 State Chaplain from '77 to '87, and I was the Chaplain for
14 all the Knights of Canada from '79, I believe, to '89.

15 **MR. TALACH:** And prior to that involvement
16 with the Knights of Columbus, did you have any involvement
17 with the Knights of Columbus in a diocese in London that
18 would have taken you outside the diocese for ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I was -- I became a
20 Knight only when I became Pastor at St. Anne's.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

22 Now, I just want to turn to Exhibit 680,
23 which is Document 703260 -- that's 7-0-3-2-6-0. It's the
24 OPP audiotaped interview of yourself, Bishop LaRocque, on
25 the 18th of December '98.

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Six-eight-zero (680)?

2 **MR. TALACH:** Six-eight-zero (680) is the
3 exhibit number I have.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes. What page do you
5 want him to refer to?

6 **MR. TALACH:** I'll be on Bates page 772,
7 which is -- on the bottom it says, "Page 3 of 16".

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Do you have it there in front
11 of you, Bishop?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I do, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** So I'm on page -- it says "3 of
14 16". It should be the third piece of paper in.

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

16 **MR. TALACH:** And you've been asked about
17 this interview but, just to refresh you, this was an
18 interview in 1998 by two OPP officers and it was with
19 respect to the large number of allegations that had been
20 made at that point.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And they were
23 interviewing you primarily with respect to some of the
24 allegations that had been both posted on the Internet and
25 at some point provided to them by a Ron Leroux. Is that

1 fair?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct, yes.

3 **MR. TALACH:** What was your understanding of
4 their investigation at that point with respect to that
5 affidavit? Like, why were they there to see you?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was part of Operation
7 Truth.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Did you know at that ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Because I was also accused
10 by Leroux in that document of his.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, and that was my next
12 question. Did you appreciate at that point that you were
13 either -- I don't know if they used the term "a person of
14 interest" but they were obviously following up on these
15 allegations that had ---

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

18 So about the middle of that page -- and,
19 just for context, they ask you about a gathering or a party
20 near Cameron's Point, and there's your answer, "It's not
21 really the issue here", but the next question is -- they
22 ask you about a cottage in the area and your answer is:

23 "Not to my knowledge. I came here only
24 in 1974. If it's many years ago I
25 wouldn't have knowledge of that."

1 MSGR. LAROCQUE: M'hm.

2 MR. TALACH: You see that answer?

3 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yeah, excuse me, yes.

4 Okay, yes.

5 MR. TALACH: And to be fair, your reference
6 to coming here in 1974 is that's when you came here to
7 serve this Diocese; correct?

8 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

9 MR. TALACH: Okay. Because you had given
10 some evidence earlier in your chief, and I think it had
11 been touched on in the other cross-examination, about you
12 had come to Cornwall for two occasions prior to 1974?

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I came to Alexandria on one
14 occasion and to Cornwall on the second occasion.

15 MR. TALACH: And ---

16 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Alexandria for the -- with
17 the Bishop's Representative of London for Bishop Proulx's
18 installation, and we stayed for the installation and we
19 were out of the Diocese right after the supper. We did not
20 stay overnight.

21 And in Cornwall, it was with my parents on
22 our way to the Montreal Fair.

23 MR. TALACH: I don't know if I've noted this
24 wrong but on your way, either to or from the installation
25 of Bishop Proulx, did you stay at your cottage in Kingston?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, we did not.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** We stayed at the motel just
4 off 401 on Division Road at Kingston.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Then when you came here
6 with your parents in '67, I take it it was just at that
7 point in the drive you guys had gone as far as you had gone
8 and it was ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's true, yes. We drove
10 from Windsor to Cornwall and then went on to Montreal the
11 next day.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And part of the Inquiry
13 process, as you can understand, Bishop, is there's many of
14 these allegations and rumours flying around of things and
15 part of our hope is to clear some of that up.

16 And I'm going to ask you, did you have any
17 family in the area?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** None, no.

19 **MR. TALACH:** No, okay.

20 And at the time of Bishop Proulx's
21 ordination or installation, you were at that point -- is
22 the term correct -- the principal or the rector of Christ
23 the King College?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. I had become
25 principal in '65 and I believe this was in '67.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And that's co-located very
2 closed to St. Peter's Seminary where ---

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right next door.

4 **MR. TALACH:** And you drove up with what
5 would have been the rector of that facility?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Who was the representative
9 of the Bishop of London.

10 **MR. TALACH:** And was that the first
11 ordination ceremony you had been to?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Wasn't an ordination.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Or installation?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Installation.

15 No, I had been at some of the installations
16 of bishops in London, but that was my first visit here to
17 Alexandria. In fact, Monsignor Mahoney, who was the man I
18 drove, used to pride himself in the fact that he had
19 introduced me to my future diocese.

20 **MR. TALACH:** But I take it, in 1967, there
21 was no rumblings or even ---

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Oh, not at all.

23 **MR. TALACH:** That just came as a sweet
24 surprise after the fact that that was ---

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know if it's a

1 sweet surprise or not but -- I didn't ask for the job, I
2 can assure you of that.

3 **MR. TALACH:** You'd agree with me there was a
4 number of ordinations in southwestern Ontario between when
5 -- bishops or archbishops from when you became a priest to
6 when you became a bishop?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Now, what are you referring
8 to, like ordinations of priests or consecration of bishops?

9 **MR. TALACH:** Consecration of bishops.

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Okay. There's a little bit
11 of difference although the terms are used in -- not that
12 many, no, I don't think because usually at the consecration
13 of bishops, there's such a large crowd that you have to be
14 invited.

15 And as a priest, unless you're very close to
16 one being consecrated, you're usually not invited, unless
17 it's your own diocese.

18 **MR. TALACH:** So you managed to get to the
19 Cornwall one because Mr. or Monsignor Mahoney needed ---

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Someone to drive him.

21 **MR. TALACH:** --- someone to drive him, okay.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And I sat amongst the
23 priests and I sat at the back of the hall at Sacred Heart
24 Parish where the banquet was being held so that we could
25 exit as soon as the banquet speeches were finished.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Now, I believe your evidence
2 was that it was around '68 or it was after this fact when
3 Paul Lapierre and Don Scott came down to your neck-of-the-
4 woods in Essex County, so you didn't know anyone at all
5 when you went up to that?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** As far as I can recollect,
7 no.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

9 Now, we mentioned the cottage in, is it fair
10 to say the Kingston area?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was on Big Lake Rideau
12 just outside of Portland and it was a cottage. The genesis
13 of this was that Father Duchesne had a -- parents had a
14 cottage on that same lake and we would go up in the summer
15 with him and Father Duchesne was the year after me.

16 And we found out that Gerry Livingstone's
17 cottage was for sale because he had bought an island and so
18 Father Duchesne and I approached him and we were able to
19 buy that cottage for the use of priests from London
20 Diocese.

21 And the purpose of it was for the 10 priests
22 who actually became members of that cottage, but also to
23 accept older priests who had no family so that they could
24 come and pass a month or a few weeks there.

25 **MR. TALACH:** And all these priests you're

1 referring to with respect to this cottage are priests to
2 the Diocese of London I take it?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** They were, yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, I'm almost to where
5 you become Bishop which should smooth things a little bit.

6 But I want to turn to the issue, and I'm
7 trying to give you some notice of where we're going so your
8 mind's in that area, about awareness of sexual abuse of
9 minors by clergy. So I'm going to kind of canvass of when
10 you would have been exposed to that.

11 I guess, to start, you'd agree with since
12 you've been Bishop, you've had to deal with your fair share
13 of allegations against priests?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's -- I don't have to
15 answer that question, it's quite obvious, yes.

16 **MR. TALACH:** But before you were Bishop, I
17 just want to canvass when you first heard of those
18 allegations, and I'm going to start at King's College in
19 1956. You would have been the rector or principal at that
20 time?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I was registrar.

22 **MR. TALACH:** The registrar, okay. And there
23 would be other priests assigned to Christ the King College?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, there were I believe
25 five or six priests along with me at that time, yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And there was a bursar assigned
2 in '58 by the name of Father Charles Sylvester?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He came -- yes, assigned by
4 the bishop to that position, yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And he left about two
6 years later. Does that sound about right?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's about correct, yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Were you aware at that time,
9 either through facts that you were told or talk amongst
10 priests, that he had been moved in there and moved out
11 because of sexual abuse of ---

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I was not aware of that
13 at all.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So at least up until the
15 time you leave King's, there's no awareness of -- in a
16 sense, the kind of first-hand awareness of this happening
17 around you?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, not to my knowledge,
19 no.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

21 And then you taught a year at St. Peter's in
22 '64-'65. Is that correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was teaching there and I
24 was also assistant spiritual director because Monsignor
25 Forrester was getting old and they felt that they had to

1 get him some help.

2 MR. TALACH: Did your spiritual directing
3 duties actually act outside that year as well, that school
4 year, because you were so close to the seminary? Is that a
5 task that you'd do from time-to-time just being co-located
6 with St. Peter's?

7 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, I hadn't done that
8 before because I was full-time with registration of
9 students, promoting the college, and so the spiritual
10 direction of students and of the whole group in spiritual
11 lectures was restricted to that one year, '64 to '65.

12 MR. TALACH: To give us some timing, and
13 let's turn right to 1974, this is the year you became
14 Bishop of this Diocese; correct?

15 MSGR. LAROCQUE: In September, yes.

16 MR. TALACH: Okay. So in September, prior
17 to that, did you become aware in early 1974 that a Father
18 Barry Glendinning at the very St. Peter's Seminary had been
19 arrested?

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I was aware of that fact,
21 yes.

22 MR. TALACH: Okay. So you became aware of
23 that around that contemporary time?

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: About the time that
25 actually the arrest took place, yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** So is it fair to say that would
2 kind of be your first awareness of this ---

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, it was kind of a
4 shock, right, because he was a teacher at St. Peter's
5 Seminary for many years, but I was not a personal friend of
6 his at all.

7 **MR. TALACH:** So in '74 just before you're
8 consecrated, you are the Pastor at St. Anne's Parish in
9 Tecumseh, Ontario?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Tecumseh, right.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And that's within the Deanery
12 of Essex in the Diocese of London?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And you said you were the Vice-
15 Dean that year or you've left that post?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I think I was Vice-Dean
17 from '70 to '72 and then I became Dean, '72 to '74, but I -
18 - it's around in those years, I'm not quite sure.

19 **MR. TALACH:** Before you were -- and to give
20 us a little background -- I think I have some understanding
21 what a dean is, but can you just give us a little
22 background of what a dean and a deanery does?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I was just in a way
24 under the bishop responsible for the priests along with
25 Father Doyle, who became Bishop Doyle, for all the 178

1 priests in Essex County at that time.

2 MR. TALACH: Now, after Father Glendinning's
3 conviction and when he was on probation, were you aware
4 that he then came to your deanery?

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I wasn't there at that
6 time.

7 MR. TALACH: You were gone by the time he
8 got to Windsor?

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

10 MR. TALACH: Okay.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: What's the French
12 equivalent to a dean?

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Doyenné.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Parfait.

15 MR. TALACH: I take it in 1974 you still had
16 your association with Father Jim Summers?

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I knew him, yes, but I
18 wasn't a close friend of his. I was much closer to Father
19 Zimney.

20 MR. TALACH: In that '74-'75 time period
21 either as a priest or as a dean, did he tell you that
22 Father Glendinning came to his parish on -- after his
23 arrest and conviction?

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, I didn't know that.

25 MR. TALACH: Okay. So your only knowledge

1 of Glendinning is the shock of hearing about it and then
2 you ---

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

4 **MR. TALACH:** So because I've got the terms
5 right, or I've got the terms wrong, just give me the
6 sequence here. You become Bishop of this Diocese. I guess
7 that first of all the first announcement is you're
8 appointed. Is that the first thing that happens? There's
9 an announcement; is that called the appointment?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I was called in to
11 Bishop Carter's office on the 18th or 19th of June and he
12 told me that I had been named by the Holy See as the future
13 Bishop of Alexandria, and it was a complete surprise to me.

14 So I said, "Do I have to accept?" and he
15 said, "Well, you'd better have a good reason if you're
16 going to turn it down." So I went to the chapel and prayed
17 for about a half an hour, and came back and said, "Yes,
18 I'll accept." And he relayed that to the Nuncio in Ottawa
19 by telephone in my presence.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And that was a complete
21 surprise. There's no application or politicking or
22 anything ---

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I can assure you.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And then after that in June
2 what then happens is a consecration ceremony in Tecumseh?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not June. June the 24th the
4 -- was supposed to be the day on which it was made public,
5 because I wanted it on June the 24th, the Feast of Saint-
6 Jean-Baptiste, the patron saint of French Canadians, and I
7 was being named to a French diocese.

8 But CBC broke the embargo and so it came out
9 in the news on the 23rd and I remember that we were having
10 graduation for St. Anne's High School in the parish and
11 when I came out from the high school CBC was on the phone
12 wanting to know, you know, what this was all about. So
13 that's vivid in my mind.

14 And then the preparation; from June the 24th
15 I no longer was pastor and they -- I prepared for
16 ordination and the ordination took place on September the
17 3rd at St. Anne's in Tecumseh, and many of the priests from
18 the Diocese of Alexandria came to that ordination.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And between when you first
20 learned of it, I think you said on the 12th of June, and
21 your actual -- I'll call it ceremony here or ---

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, here was the
23 installation, yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Right, in September.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was on the 15th, I

1 believe, of September.

2 MR. TALACH: You'd agree with me that this,
3 if I can call it this seat, was empty because Bishop Proulx
4 had already moved to Hull?

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yeah, but there was an
6 administrator here. The administrator was Monseigneur
7 Villeneuve.

8 MR. TALACH: Were you aware of that right
9 away on the 12th when you were appointed? Did you know that
10 this was going to be kind of a quick hand-off or ---

11 MSGR. LAROCQUE: It wasn't a quick hand-off,
12 I'm sorry.

13 MR. TALACH: Well, there was nobody here
14 physically when you got here to brief you, right?

15 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Sure. There was the
16 administrator.

17 MR. TALACH: Well, with respect to Bishop
18 there were some notes on your desk, I think you told us.

19 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Well, the Bishop wasn't
20 here. The Bishop was gone to Hull ---

21 MR. TALACH: Right.

22 MSGR. LAROCQUE: --- I believe in February
23 of that year. But the administrator administers the
24 Diocese and I was in touch with him after I had been named.

25 MR. TALACH: So you were named on the 23rd.

1 You had been in touch with him since that time forward; as
2 part of a kind of a handover, is that?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. I couldn't
4 be with -- because there was a secrecy there with regard to
5 the nomination until it was made public by the Holy See.
6 So it was after the 24th.

7 **MR. TALACH:** So after the 24th were you free
8 to come down here and start measuring for curtains and so
9 on ---

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, no, I was not. I came
11 down the once in July when I was at the cottage at the
12 Rideau, and met with the consultants and Monseigneur
13 Villeneuve about some matters that were rather urgent.
14 Some people wanted to go away to study, some -- a deacon
15 wanting to go away to study. I was here for that meeting.

16 I went back through Alexandria, because the
17 meeting was in Cornwall, and met with the Sisters of the
18 Precious Blood, who have always been very close to me
19 because their founder was a Bishop LaRocque. I'm the
20 fourth Bishop LaRocque in Canada.

21 And after meeting with them I continued on
22 Highway 53 to Smith Falls and down Smith Falls to the
23 cottage. So that was -- I did not stay overnight.

24 **MR. TALACH:** When you say Smith Falls, this
25 is the same cottage you already referred to ---

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

2 **MR. TALACH:** --- just for clarity?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The cottage is south of
4 Smith Falls.

5 **MR. TALACH:** I just wanted to clarify that.

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And Highway -- just off
7 Highway 15.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Now, when you met with the
9 administrator was there any issues or outstanding issues of
10 sexual misconduct by priests or allegations that he alerted
11 you to? Was ---

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** None whatsoever, no.

13 **MR. TALACH:** And there was -- I think your
14 evidence was there was none of that indicated in the notes
15 as well.

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And did you have an opportunity
18 to start looking at files before looking at the priests'
19 files? I think you indicated you reviewed the priests'
20 files.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Only after I had visited
22 them in their parishes.

23 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so that was the process
24 after you were here and then things were rolling.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I visited them from, well,

1 September -- late September till December, and then I
2 started gradually to look through the files, yes.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And there was -- we were trying
4 to -- I think earlier you had -- well, what's your memory
5 of how many priests were here at the time? I mean, just to
6 give us an idea.

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** About 45.

8 **MR. TALACH:** And to show how accurate that
9 is, for your benefit, the exhibit which was your bio, which
10 is 2152, has some stats at the bottom of it and maybe we'll
11 just take a quick look at that because it gives us an idea
12 of the priests you're responsible for and where they are
13 and where they come from.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** That's the one we don't
15 have a hard copy for, so we're going to have to put it on
16 the screen. Or do we have a hard copy?

17 **MR. TALACH:** Now, to be fair, this document
18 comes from 1996 -- is our best guess -- so would you say
19 these numbers would be relatively similar to '74 or they
20 would have ballooned or shrunk?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, they would have
22 probably shrunk a bit, yes.

23 **MR. TALACH:** So in 1996 we see, in the
24 statistics of the Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall with
25 respect to Diocesan priests, it says 44.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

2 **MR. TALACH:** And then under that there's
3 religious priests, which are three. So around that time
4 you had about 47.

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And you had seven absent from
7 the Diocese, and in brackets it's two retired, I take that,
8 so there's five still active in absence from the Diocese?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

10 **MR. TALACH:** I guess the question is how
11 does that occur? What leads a priest of the Diocese to go
12 and work elsewhere?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, there are many
14 reasons for that really, and ---

15 **MR. TALACH:** You'd agree there's some ---

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And some of these were
17 already out of the Diocese by the time that I got here.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Right. When you got here in
19 '74 would you describe the situation as you had a surplus
20 of priests, you sort of ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, we didn't have a
22 surplus but we had sufficient.

23 **MR. TALACH:** You had a sufficient number, so
24 that allowed some to go work outside?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, there were some that

1 were already, as I said, like Paul Lapierre and Ken Martin
2 were already out of the Diocese. I forget who the others
3 might have been in that group. Raoul Poirier was in the --
4 a chaplain in the Air Force.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And when it says 44 Diocesan
6 priests, these are priests that are incardinated to this
7 Diocese?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And that means, you know,
10 according to canon law you can call them home if you need
11 them. Is that fair?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** So there'd be no shortage if
14 you had some outside the Diocese because if things got
15 tight you could bring them home. Is that a fair depiction?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** You could try to bring them
17 home, yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Well, I know there's
19 reality and then there's the canon law but technically you
20 have the power to bring them home, right?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Technically, yes.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And you have three
23 religious priests listed there. That would be priests from
24 religious orders that they really don't have a geographical
25 region so they come and work in the various dioceses,

1 correct?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** With the permission of
3 their superiors, yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And while they're here,
5 though they are not incardinated, they are partly your
6 responsibility and partly that of the religious superiors.
7 Is that correct?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct, yes. Yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Is it fair to say you're more
10 their immediate supervisor and the religious superior is
11 more their legal supervisor?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That would be correct, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And so we talked about
14 1974 was your first awareness, and you have a stretch,
15 there was no awareness brought to your attention in your
16 transition into Bishop. There was nobody who was
17 considered someone to watch or there was no ongoing
18 problem. Is that fair?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, that's fair.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And Father Stone doesn't
21 enter the picture till 1981. Does that sound right?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct. He had
23 been here before but not when I was not here.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Right. We know that he had
25 been there in the '50s and '60s. So you had about seven

1 years -- in your first seven years with no allegations or
2 problems or need to deal with this -- to respond
3 institutionally ---

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** To my knowledge, that's
5 correct, yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. A bit of a calm before
7 the storm I guess?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know whether to
9 agree with that or not.

10 **(LAUGHTER/RIRES)**

11 **MR. TALACH:** Now, let's talk about Father
12 Stone a little bit. I know it was canvassed by Commission
13 counsel and others; just to remind us of some of the key
14 sequences.

15 It was Father Gary Ostler who asked you to
16 consider him coming into this Diocese; right?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** And I believe that your
19 evidence was that Father Ostler was your best priest or one
20 of your best priests, something along that line?

21 **MR. TALACH:** Yes. He was a very reliable
22 and personable man.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And I take it he would be
24 therefore complete and honest with you in his dealings with
25 you?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would suppose so, yes.

2 **MR. TALACH:** So when he first mentioned
3 Father Stone, he came right out and let you know he had
4 been recently convicted in Albany, New York?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, he let me know that he
6 was on the rebound from the Southdown ---

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** --- and that he had gone
9 through the whole treatment at Southdown and that he was
10 seeking some work in a diocese.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And it wasn't until you
12 interviewed Stone that you learned the reason for his visit
13 at Southdown?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right, yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And at some point,
16 either speaking to Father Ostler or Father Stone, I believe
17 you indicated that you would have went back and reviewed
18 Stone's file in the Diocese because you would have been
19 aware that he had been there prior?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

21 **MR. TALACH:** And I just want to look at
22 Exhibit 2066, which is from counsel, a Document Number
23 120337. That's Exhibit 2066, Document 120337.

24 And this is a letter dated August 3rd, 1957
25 on Diocese of Ogdensburg letterhead from their Chancellor

1 to Bishop Brodeur who would be the bishop here at the time.

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: We've seen that before,
3 yes.

4 MR. TALACH: Yes.

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: What was the ---

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Two-zero-six-six (2066).
7 Okay, just a second. Can we put it on the screen; 2066.

8 MR. TALACH: Two-zero ---

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Six-six.

10 MR. TALACH: Six-six.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: No, this finishes at --
12 oh, okay, sorry I do have it; 2066, okay.

13 MR. TALACH: And what I want to do, Bishop,
14 is glean the kind of key points, the key information that
15 this letter would convey to you as you read it there in
16 1981.

17 The first thing it would tell you is that in
18 the opinion of the Bishop of -- or at least in the opinion
19 of the Chancellor of Ogdensburg that Father Stone had a
20 problem with children or trouble with children; in that
21 first paragraph, under One?

22 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

23 MR. TALACH: Now, they use Latin there and
24 what's the translation? I think you said with children or
25 is it ---

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Cum pueris is with
2 children, yes, in the plural.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Do you have any understanding
4 as to why it just didn't say -- I know you didn't draft
5 this letter, but have you seen before that the use of Latin
6 when a term is potentially scandalous?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, it would certainly be
8 understandable to the one who's receiving the letter
9 anyway.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Right. But if I was to pick
11 this up without your help, I wouldn't know what he's
12 talking about.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, but you could find out.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suppose it's -- if you
16 want, a certain code.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And we're going to talk
18 about what I call "a cultured secrecy".

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Like, like -- yeah.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Or confidentiality if you
21 prefer that term, but that use of Latin, that switching to
22 Latin when we're talking about something potentially
23 scandalous. That's a practice you've seen before?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I've seen before. It used
25 to be much more common than it is at the present time, but

1 ---

2 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So any church official
3 reading this would understand it loud and clear. This is -
4 - this is saying that he has a trouble with children and
5 would you take more from that because of the use of Latin
6 that it isn't trouble preaching to children, it's sexual
7 trouble with children?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Why -- it would be quite
9 obvious what the problem was.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

11 So within this letter there is an
12 allegation, if we can call it that at this point, from the
13 very diocese where Father Stone had just worked, that he
14 had sexually abused or had sexual misconduct with children.
15 That's fair?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Trouble with them.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Trouble. But we had just kind
18 of reviewed ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah.

20 **MR. TALACH:** --- that a person would know
21 what that meant; right?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And you'd agree that making
24 that allegation in this forum here, a letter to another
25 diocese, is a very serious matter?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It's for the consideration
4 of the bishop, so and Bishop Brodeur was the bishop at that
5 time.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And the Diocese of
7 Ogdensburg making that allegation, can we agree that they
8 would have some grounds to be that open about it and ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, they wanted to warn
10 the bishop here, but -- what could happen if he wasn't
11 watchful.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Now you've talked about moral
13 certitude. I know this is far before your time, but would
14 you agree with me in saying that to put this type of
15 content in a letter to another diocese that Bishop of
16 Ogdensburg must have been pretty close or already into
17 morale certitude about Stone's misconduct?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would imagine so, yes.

19 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

20 Now, the second thing this letter tells you
21 is that at the end of that first paragraph that's number --
22 or that paragraph numbered One, it says:

23 "There is a past history to this
24 trouble before he came to this
25 diocese."

1 So would you agree that the second thing
2 that this letter tells you is that this is not a first
3 offence per se for Father Stone with respect to this
4 problem with children?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah, it's a warning.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And, again, we can
7 conclude or come to an understanding that the Diocese of
8 Ogdensburg would have again had some solid information or
9 facts to base that allegation?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would suppose that they
11 wouldn't put it down if they didn't, yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Now, the third thing this
13 letter shows you is at the bottom of paragraph Two. It
14 says:

15 "He is therefore in a sense a refugee
16 religious."

17 And I believe it might have been the
18 Commissioner who used the term "AWOL". He's somewhere
19 without authority. He's ---

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, his superior still
21 has authority, but he's not in the superior's immediate
22 jurisdiction. He's not in the house belonging to the
23 superior.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Is it fair to say that that
25 term also incorporates he's not adhering to his

1 instructions of where he should be?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It could have that
3 connotation.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

5 And it says a couple of sentences above
6 that:

7 "As of July 23rd, he had not yet
8 reported to his superior."

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah.

10 **MR. TALACH:** I get the impression that he
11 sort of -- they're kind of -- were wondering where he was.

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Yes. Okay. Now ---

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Your expression A-W-O-L is
15 quite ---

16 **MR. TALACH:** Absent without leave.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** --- quite apropos, yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

19 Now, I want to pause there and say when you
20 read this letter in 1981, you understand that all this
21 problem that's been alerted to in this letter is -- is with
22 respect to sexual misconduct with children. All these
23 references to trouble and problems ---

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

25 **MR. TALACH:** --- that's in -- the very

1 subject matter that we're focussing on here. This is with
2 respect to Stone misbehaving with children?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. My problem is I can't
4 remember reading the letter.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Because the letter would
7 have been down in the archives, it would not have been in
8 my active file and I can't remember asking for the letter
9 to be -- file to be brought up to me, I should have, but
10 actually I can't remember having read this before I went to
11 make my representations to the government.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Well, Stone would have had an
13 interview with you as well; correct?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** And would you have not gone
16 equipped to that interview with his file that you had?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I should have. I can't
18 remember whether I did or not.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And in that interview, do you
20 recall Stone talking about his -- any of these difficulties
21 he had had prior?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall. I believe
23 he was with Father Gary when he came in, and it was such a
24 long time ago, but it seems to me that he asked for another
25 chance; that he had gone through treatment, he knew now

1 what his problem was and he really wanted another chance.

2 **MR. TALACH:** These letters were put to you,
3 these letters from '57 through to '63. The letters before
4 your time were put to you by Commission ounsel here;
5 correct?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. That's right.

7 **MR. TALACH:** And I don't want to know any
8 conversations you had with your lawyers, but there was just
9 a pile of documents that you were asked to look at or try
10 and look at before you testified. Did you see these at
11 that time or were you kind of shocked when they were --
12 they hit you here last week?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. I believe I'd seen
14 them before, yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So I'm just trying to
16 get some clarity on when you would have had this knowledge
17 about Stone, and I had originally thought from your answer
18 that you reviewed files that you had this at the time he
19 got there in '81 or after the request was to put him in ---

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That could be so. I just
21 can't remember, I'm sorry.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, but you weren't taken
23 aback when these things were put to you for the first time
24 in Commission counsel's examination in-chief. Your
25 reaction wasn't like, "Wow, this is the first I ever heard

1 of this"?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, no, that's right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

4 Now, if you go to Exhibit 2069, which is
5 Document Number 120341, again Exhibit 2069, this is a
6 letter of April 25th, 1958.

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Two-zero-six-nine (21069)?

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** That's not the one.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Is it 68? Am I off by a digit
10 there?

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, which letter do you
12 want?

13 **MR. TALACH:** April 25th, 1958.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, so what -- that's -
15 --

16 **MR. TALACH:** Exhibit 2068, you're correct.

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, you're right, yeah.

18 **MR. TALACH:** I was wrong initially on that
19 one, yes.

20 So this is a letter dated April 25th, 1958,
21 again from the Diocese of Ogdensburg from the Chancellor --
22 this time to the Chancellor of this Diocese.

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

24 **MR. TALACH:** See that in front of you,
25 Bishop?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I do, yes.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Now, if you look at the second
3 paragraph, it indicates:

4 "The Bishop of Ogdensburg is greatly
5 concerned as there is a danger that the
6 civil authorities would apprehend
7 Father Stone if they thought he was
8 trying to contact certain young men of
9 that community."

10 Now, my question with respect to that
11 sentence is, the impression I get from that is that the
12 concern of the Bishop of Ogdensburg is more with respect to
13 scandal. Is that an impression that you took from the
14 letter when you read it?

15 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** The difficulty I am
16 sure the witness would have, as I would have, is he's being
17 asked to interpret the understandings and impressions or
18 theories of a person who's writing the letter and
19 presumably then the impression of the reader in 1958, when
20 his testimony is he's not even sure whether he read the
21 document in 1981.

22 So I -- the letter, you know, implies many
23 things and we can argue about what it means and what it
24 doesn't. The people who wrote and received are all dead
25 and I'm just wondering about the utility of putting that

1 kind of proposition to the witness.

2 **MR. TALACH:** And it's my fault for not
3 laying the foundation, but my question is really, you know,
4 where does the Bishop learn what experience -- what
5 exposure does he have to this practice or to the suggestion
6 that scandal should be avoided? And I thought this was an
7 occasion where I could ask him if this -- and my next
8 question would have been, "Is this a letter or a situation
9 where you walk away with the impression that the most
10 important thing was the avoidance of scandal"?

11 Clearly, later when we get into his own
12 reactions, the issue of avoiding scandal versus other
13 priorities will be a very live issue.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right, go ahead. So do
15 you want to re-do the question?

16 **MR. TALACH:** My question was, did you walk
17 away from this letter when you read it in or about 1981, if
18 that was the time, that the way they had operated in this
19 situation was that the concern -- the big concern
20 emphasized here is avoidance of scandal, avoidance of civil
21 authorities arresting Father Stone?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what the letter
23 says, yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** But as -- when you were
25 appointed Bishop, you didn't go to a bishop training course

1 or anything; right?

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, there wasn't one at
3 that time.

4 MR. TALACH: There's a lot of ---

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: There is one now though.

6 MR. TALACH: There is one now?

7 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

8 MR. TALACH: And there is a lot of on-the-
9 job training, in a sense?

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes. Just as a lawyer
11 becomes a judge from one day to the next, a priest becomes
12 a bishop from one day to the next.

13 MR. TALACH: Exactly, and a lot of -- so
14 you, when you become a bishop, you're learning from how you
15 see other bishops handle situations. You're learning from
16 all kinds of different sources as you head into this?

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: From precedent, yes.

18 MR. TALACH: Right. And I guess from this
19 whole Stone experience in '58 to '63, do you learn that the
20 priority there -- or do you get the impression that at
21 least one of the priorities was the avoidance of scandal?

22 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I would have had that even
23 before that.

24 MR. TALACH: You would have had that before
25 that?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Sure. It's logical that
2 you would want to avoid scandal, especially, you know, when
3 you're a minister of religion.

4 **MR. TALACH:** So is that a logical conclusion
5 or is it something that's -- that you're taught or is it a
6 principle or something that you're brought up through the
7 system with?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It depends what you mean.
9 I mean, the avoidance of scandal at any cost, no; the
10 avoidance of scandal when it can be done legitimately, yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Would you agree it's sometimes
12 hard -- it's a hard judgment where to draw that line on ---

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Oh, sure.

14 **MR. TALACH:** --- prioritizing scandal? It's
15 a difficult decision?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And putting ourselves back
17 in the 60s or in the 50s, it was quite a different
18 situation.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And you're saying scandal was -
20 - there was even a greater emphasis on preventing scandal
21 back in that ---

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I think so, yes.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And that emphasis on scandal
24 has declined over the years?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There's a greater openness

1 to letting the police -- inviting the police even, to --
2 and from what I said yesterday, you know, that we go
3 directly to the police the first time we hear something.
4 So there's been an evolution certainly in the church here
5 in Canada and the United States because of what we've lived
6 over these many years.

7 **MR. TALACH:** So as we sit here today, I mean
8 you'd agree that scandal is sort of an outdated old --
9 avoidance of scandal at any cost is an outdated concept?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** At any cost, yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Right.

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The avoidance of scandal is
13 still a priority though.

14 **MR. TALACH:** It's still a priority?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Why, sure. You have to
16 take the measures to try to avoid scandal as much as
17 possible.

18 **MR. TALACH:** And we're talking scandal, and
19 it has a sort of a secular term. Maybe just to help
20 everyone, the term with respect to a religious context, is
21 it fair to say it's information that will cause a person to
22 question their faith?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not just a person; the
24 general faithful, yes. It would harm the faith of ordinary
25 people.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And you would agree that
2 information that a priest is accused or alleged or has
3 committed sexual offences against minors is clearly
4 something that would scandalize the faithful?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, absolutely, yes.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Mr. Talach, we should be
7 taking a break shortly.

8 Thank you, let's take a break.

9 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
10 veuillez vous lever.

11 The hearing will resume at 11:20 a.m.

12 --- Upon recessing at 11:07 a.m./

13 L'audience est suspendue à 11h07

14 --- Upon resuming at 11:24 a.m./

15 L'audience est reprise à 11h24

16 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
17 veuillez vous lever.

18 The hearing is now resumed. Please be
19 seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

20 **MONSIGNOR EUGENE LAROCQUE, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

21 --- **CROSS-EXAMINATION BY/CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR MR.**

22 **TALACH (cont'd./suite):**

23 **MR. TALACH:** We were discussing Father
24 Stone, Bishop, and I'm going to turn to Exhibit 2070.
25 That's Document 120344. It's Exhibit 2070. It's a letter

1 of 31st October, '59.

2 It's again from the Chancellor of the
3 Diocese of Ogdensburg to Bishop Brodeur here in -- well,
4 would have been in Alexandria at the time.

5 It's a very short letter, so I'll just read
6 it. It's not up in front of you yet:

7 "Your Excellency, I have the
8 unfortunate duty of advising you that
9 the ..."

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I have the letter here; you
11 don't have to read it.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Oh, do you have it there now?

13 And that letter would make it clear to the
14 reader that Carl Stone's problem with children was with
15 boys, and it seemed that the authorities in Ogdensburg were
16 looking into it further. Is that fair?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what it says, yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

19 I apologise if I asked this earlier, but I
20 think in the totality of the letters at this point you'd
21 agree with me that there was a clear conclusion that before
22 Ogdensburg, Stone had also had this similar-type problem.
23 Is that correct?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Well, in the first letter --

1 and I won't go back to it, but do you remember that we
2 talked about there's a past history of this trouble before
3 he came to the Diocese?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what it says, yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Now, the file seems to indicate
6 that Father Stone was in the Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall
7 until August 1963 and my reference to assist with that is
8 Exhibit 2071. That is Document 120356, Exhibit 2071. That
9 is an October 21st, '63 letter, and I know we've jumped some
10 years there from '58 to '63, but you would agree that
11 Father Stone as then a member of a religious -- or a
12 religious priest of the Montfort Fathers would need annual
13 permission to work outside his Order. Is that fair?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right. Right.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Yes. And this is really a
16 letter seeking the Montfort Fathers seeing if they want
17 that extension extended for another year in the Diocese of
18 Alexandria at the time. Is that fair?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what it says, yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And your evidence earlier was
21 that it was the practice of Bishop Brodeur to write his
22 response at the bottom of the letter, and we see that
23 there. Correct?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Correct.

25 **MR. TALACH:** And it mentions that -- there's

1 a statement that Carl Stone has left Alexandria Diocese
2 sometime in August -- this would be August '63 -- when the
3 Cornwall police threatened to intervene after his
4 misdemeanour. Did you ever learn from Stone or Bishop
5 Brodeur before he passed or anyone what that misdemeanour
6 was?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I didn't.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Is the use of the term
9 "misdemeanour," is that a term used with a canonical term
10 or does it mean something to you as a Bishop?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It means what the English
12 word means as far as I know, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Some sort of criminal offence?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And you would agree it's
16 clear it's a misdemeanour with respect to criminal law
17 because there's immediate mention there that Cornwall
18 Police threatened to intervene. Is that fair?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suppose so, yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

21 Now, you were assessing Father Stone in 1981
22 to come into this Diocese?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

24 **MR. TALACH:** And you were also aware of his
25 conviction in or about that time in the State of New York

1 and Albany?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. He was sent
3 to Southdown, I would imagine.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And did you contact
5 anyone in the Diocese at Albany to find out exactly what
6 criminal offence in New York was?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my recollection, no.

8 **MR. TALACH:** If you had, would you have
9 expected you would have made a note or you may have done it
10 in writing if you had?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Probably.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And did you contact anyone at
13 Southdown with respect to the progress or diagnosis of
14 Father Stone?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't remember.

16 **MR. TALACH:** You would agree that we haven't
17 canvassed any material or letters from Southdown or to
18 Southdown in this Stone matter?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Pardon?

20 **MR. TALACH:** We haven't seen -- you haven't
21 seen any letters from Southdown or to Southdown regarding
22 Father Stone?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** They would have been in his
24 file, if I had.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so what we'd expect to be

1 there would be in his file?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And you have no memory of any
4 interactions with Southdown with respect to Father Stone?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, except that he was to
6 be following their outpatient program.

7 **MR. TALACH:** And he told you that he was
8 involved in the outpatient program or Father Ostler told
9 you that; one of the two?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I think he told me that in
11 the interview, yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Did you know how recent his
13 conviction in Albany was? Were you aware if he was on --
14 let me just stop there.

15 Do you know how recent it was?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I don't know anything
17 about it.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Were you aware, did he inform
19 you or anyone inform you whether he was still on a
20 probation or any type of control by the justice system?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't remember that, no.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so the extent of your
23 knowledge with respect to the Albany matter is that it's
24 some sort of sexual criminal offence that he had been
25 convicted of?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Now ---

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what my memo says.

4 **MR. TALACH:** You are the Bishop of the
5 Diocese at that time and is it fair to say, and I think
6 it's a common analogy, you are the shepherd of the flock
7 with respect to the parishioners in that Diocese?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And like a shepherd, you are to
10 protect them from danger?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Both spiritual danger and
13 physical danger to them?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** As much as possible, yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** And it would be clear to you at
16 the time that you wouldn't want to do something to risk
17 their physical integrity with respect to sexual assault or
18 sexual offences?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's why I put all the
20 caveats that I did when he reinstated the Diocese.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** We've gone over that
23 before. I'm sorry, but ---

24 **MR. TALACH:** Right. I'm just -- and let's
25 talk about the caveats and the restrictions. When Father

1 Stone came into the Diocese, did you put any canonical
2 restrictions on him with respect to his faculties?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I limited his ministry to
4 the villa where he was staying and to the alcoholic rehab
5 centre that was in St. Raphael's.

6 **MR. TALACH:** That's where you assigned him.
7 Correct?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's the ministry that I
9 gave him.

10 **MR. TALACH:** He wasn't restricted from
11 dressing in Roman collar as a priest?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, not at all.

13 **MR. TALACH:** He wasn't under any form of
14 geographical house arrest as far as you were concerned with
15 you?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's not a usual way of
17 dealing with priests, no.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Right. He was free to go to
19 other parishes or other activities.

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** But his ministry was
21 restricted.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So were his faculties,
23 religious faculties -- and when I use that term, I mean the
24 power you give him to carry out sacraments, was it
25 restricted to those two particular locations?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't believe so, no.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Right, because that restriction
3 would have to be done in writing. It would have to be done
4 pursuant to the canons, correct?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, and it could only be done
7 if there was sort of a penal prosecution in the canons,
8 correct?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

10 **MR. TALACH:** You can't do that
11 administratively?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, he has a right to
13 appeal to a legal process.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And you didn't want to go down
15 that road at that point. You were going to give him a
16 chance?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

18 **MR. TALACH:** So is it fair to say that he
19 could have done mass or attended confessions for a priest
20 in the area that might not have been available?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That was not within his
22 mandate as -- that I gave him.

23 **MR. TALACH:** I understand that, but he
24 wasn't clearly canonically restricted from doing that?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not canonically, that's

1 right.

2 MR. TALACH: Okay. And he was to work with
3 Gary Ostler at -- is it the Mount Carmel Treatment Centre,
4 is that the right term?

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Not with Gary Ostler but he
6 was to go there to be available for the fifth step in the
7 AA program.

8 MR. TALACH: Wasn't Gary Ostler assigned
9 there as well at the time? Wasn't that the connection to
10 working there?

11 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I don't believe so.

12 MR. TALACH: Okay. That could be my
13 mistake. Now, is Mount Carmel right -- it's in St.
14 Raphael's; correct?

15 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes, it's the old bishop's
16 house that was built in 1807 for the first Bishop outside
17 of Quebec.

18 MR. TALACH: I don't know if everyone here
19 is as familiar with the geography but how close is that to
20 Iona Academy?

21 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Right next door.

22 MR. TALACH: Right next door. And what is
23 Iona Academy?

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: It's a school.

25 MR. TALACH: For children of what ages?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** At that time, it was -- I
2 think it was a grade school.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so children up to the age
4 of 12 or 13, depending on when they finished Grade 8?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And who would be running Iona
7 Academy? Is there a religious person?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Sisters of -- no, the
9 Sisters of the Holy Cross were there before. It would have
10 been the school board at the time, yes, the Catholic School
11 Board.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Is it fair to say that no one
13 at the school board at Iona Academy knew that there was a
14 convicted sex offender working at Mount Carmel right next
15 door?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He wasn't working there on
17 a -- he went there once a week to be available to the
18 people who wanted the fifth step. That's all that he was
19 doing. He was not there overnight. He was there for a few
20 hours in order to be available to them. That's all.

21 **MR. TALACH:** I understand that. Iona
22 Academy is a Catholic facility?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Stone is attending next
25 door at Mount Carmel dressed as a Catholic priest?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

2 **MR. TALACH:** The children at Iona Academy
3 would know to respect and trust priests?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** They would not come in
5 contact with him, to my knowledge.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I'm not alleging there
7 was contact, but I'm looking at the proximity of a
8 dangerous person.

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

10 **MR. TALACH:** None of the students and none
11 of the staff at Iona Academy knew Stone was going to be
12 right next door?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would imagine so. I
14 don't know.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Now, I know we've talked about
16 hindsight, but at the time no hindsight factored in; at the
17 time, did you consider warning the young people at Iona
18 Academy?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I wouldn't have warned the
20 young people. I would have warned the administration of
21 the -- and that should have been done, but it was not done,
22 to my knowledge.

23 **MR. TALACH:** So my question then is did you
24 consider warning the administration?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I just told you I didn't.

1 **MR. TALACH:** You didn't consider it?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** At that time, no. I would
3 now, but I didn't at that time.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Is it fair to say that the
5 balance between avoiding scandal and other considerations,
6 such as in this case, the safety of the children, at that
7 time, it was more balanced towards avoiding scandal?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It would seem so.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Let's talk about Father Stone
10 and Gary Ostler. When you first learned that Father Stone
11 was in your Diocese, he was staying at the Rectory with
12 Gary Ostler; is that correct?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what I was told,
14 yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And that was news to
16 you. You didn't -- permission wasn't sought beforehand,
17 that was kind of the first time they were raising the issue
18 with you?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was visiting Father Gary
22 because ---

23 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was visiting Father
25 Gary.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Right, And prior to that, had
2 you known, in your time as Bishop, any of your priests to
3 associate with convicted sex offenders?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I don't.

5 **MR. TALACH:** So when you found out Stone was
6 recently convicted and in treatment, did it come as a bit
7 of a surprise that your perfect -- or your best priest,
8 Gary Ostler, had taken him in?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He had received him as a
10 guest and was trying to get him to have an opportunity to
11 exercise his priesthood in a very guarded situation.

12 **MR. TALACH:** But your understanding of how
13 Stone came to be at Gary Ostler's Rectory is not one of
14 Stone just showing up and seeking sanctuary from whatever
15 priest was working there; right? That's not what happened.
16 He knew Gary Ostler.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He knew him because they --
18 Gary Ostler had been an altar boy under him at St.
19 Columban's.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So their association or
21 whatever relation they had went back to when Gary Ostler
22 was an altar boy; is that correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** At St. Columban's.

24 **MR. TALACH:** At St. Columban's. And what's
25 the significance of that, was Stone at St. Columban's at

1 some point?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. That's where
3 he was assigned I believe. But I'm not sure.

4 **MR. ENGELMANN:** I think for the records sir,
5 it was St. John Bosco.

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** St. John, excuse me.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I was going to correct
8 that but -- I mean the name of the parish doesn't matter,
9 what's important is Gary Ostler served as an altar boy ---

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

11 **MR. TALACH:** --- in a parish wherever Stone
12 was; is that right?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right, yes.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, I've looked at the
15 documents and I seem to have noted that Father Stone was in
16 what would then be the Diocese of Alexandria, his prior
17 service, from the summer of '57 till about August '63,
18 about a six-year period; does that sound right?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I wasn't here. I don't
20 know.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I can take us back. But
22 from the documents we've reviewed -- and maybe what I'll do
23 just to be fair is Exhibit 2066 ---

24 **THE COMMISSIONER:** It's okay.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Is it okay?

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** It's fair. The documents
2 show that he left in August of '63.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Yeah.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** There you go.

5 **MR. TALACH:** That was my barometer to see if
6 I was going too slow, Mr. Commissioner. I got the message.

7 Would you agree these two men, Father Gary
8 Ostler and Father Carl Stone, would have a significant age
9 difference between them?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** At that time, yeah. Yes, I
11 suppose so.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Almost a father and son age
13 difference.

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, if he was an altar
15 boy and he was a priest, in their first relation -- in
16 their first meetings, yes, I suppose.

17 **MR. TALACH:** I can take us to the CVs but I
18 have a difference of 26 years between the two. Does that
19 sound fair? I mean it's not key if it's 25 or -- it was a
20 couple decades.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, you have the
22 evidence; I don't. So it's ---

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So you don't disagree
24 with that?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, not at all.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And I will just quickly go to
2 the CV of Gary Ostler which is Document 702089 and this
3 will have to become an exhibit. It is not previously
4 entered. Document 702089, the Rule 38 notice was given by
5 my friend the Diocese.

6 It's two pages, I really just need the first
7 -- oh sorry, it's three pages, I really just need the first
8 page. And I'm going to put to you, Bishop, that the date
9 of birth of Gary Ostler was in 1946, April 5th.

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't have any
11 information on my ---

12 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry.

13 Seven zero two zero eight nine (702089).
14 What's that? Am I wrong again? Oh, yes, it is. I am
15 wrong, 702989. I apologize; 702989.

16 **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Exhibit 2154?
18 Is that a five? Okay. CV of Gary Ostler.

19 **---EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO P-2154:**

20 (702989) CV of Gary Ostler

21 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop, the second line is date
22 of birth April 5th, 1946; do you see that there?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I do.

24 **MR. TALACH:** So if we just do some math when
25 Father Stone came here in the summer of '57, Gary Ostler

1 would be about 11 years old.

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Right.

3 MR. TALACH: And you previously indicated
4 you knew that he had served as an altar boy with Father
5 Stone?

6 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Right.

7 MR. TALACH: And again, just math, when he
8 left in August 1963, I put Father Gary Ostler at the age of
9 17.

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Good mathematics.

11 MR. TALACH: So it looks like Father Stone
12 knew Gary Ostler through his late adolescent teenage years;
13 is that fair?

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Teenage years, yes.

15 MR. TALACH: Okay. Have you followed some
16 of the testimony here from the victims, Bishop? At the
17 very beginning of this, there was some testimony from
18 people that I represent. Did you follow any of that?

19 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, you mean on television
20 or?

21 MR. TALACH: Yeah, or updates. Were you
22 aware of the evidence of Fern Vivarais?

23 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Who?

24 MR. TALACH: Oh ---

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Fern Vivarais.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Vivarais?

2 **MR. TALACH:** Yes. That's my Anglo tongue.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe that I saw some,
4 yes, some testimony of that nature.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And he gave evidence that he
6 was assaulted by Father Stone at the age of 11 years old;
7 does that sound right?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall but ---

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** --- if you say so, fine,
11 yes. At St. John Bosco?

12 **MR. TALACH:** Yes.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Okay.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Not -- I mean the assault
15 didn't take place at the parish.

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, no but while he was St.
17 John.

18 **MR. TALACH:** While he was there, yes.

19 And you later, in '83, essentially fired
20 Stone for some what you believed to be sexual misconduct
21 with then boys aged 17 to 19?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I fired him because he
23 had come into contact with young people which had been
24 forbidden him.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And it was forbidden

1 because you were trying to prevent sexual misconduct.

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Exactly.

3 MR. TALACH: And he had thrown -- he had
4 shown almost three decade propensity for that at that
5 point; correct?

6 MSGR. LAROCQUE: At that point, yes.

7 MR. TALACH: Did you not come to the
8 conclusion or did you consider that his activity with those
9 boys would, at the villa, was sexual?

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I had doubts, yes.

11 MR. TALACH: You had doubts as to the ---

12 MSGR. LAROCQUE: As to the nature of the
13 relationship, yes.

14 MR. TALACH: Right. Okay. So between Mr.
15 Vivarais and your own experience with Stone, we know that
16 he assaulted boys as young as 11 and as old as 17; correct?

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I don't know about as old
18 of 17.

19 MR. TALACH: But you had suspicions.

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Well, I don't know if they
21 were assaulted or not but they were in his room. That's
22 what was reported to me.

23 MR. TALACH: After the Stone, because I
24 think chronology is important and to be fair to you, after
25 the Stone incident, the next one that really hits the radar

1 for you is Deslauriers, correct?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Eighty-six ('86), yes.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And in the Deslauriers
4 situation you did speak to a number of the victims and
5 offer counselling and -- is that correct?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** They came to me and I
7 offered counselling, yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** And you think your evidence was
9 you also kind of sent out through Claude Thibault who knew
10 them kind of you know ---

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, yes, that anyone
12 should come forward, that's right. It was public as well.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And your efforts
14 through Father Thibault were in sort of an outreach, is
15 that fair, to find these other victims and get them help?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

17 **MR. TALACH:** In the case of Stone and the
18 boys at the Villa or the 17 and 19 year old individuals at
19 the Villa, was there any effort at outreach in that earlier
20 time period?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

22 **MR. TALACH:** And how did you know that these
23 boys were 17?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Because the sisters told
25 me.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And that's based on their
2 estimate of the boys' age?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suppose. That's the
4 report that was made to me.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Did the association of Gary
6 Ostler -- Father Gary Ostler and Father Carl Stone ever
7 concern you with respect to the information we have just
8 gone through that Gary -- Father Gary Ostler would have
9 been in the age group at the time Stone was here that Stone
10 was interested in?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, and that thought never
12 entered my mind.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Let's switch gears to your
14 dealings with -- on behalf of Father Stone and the
15 authorities and you sought help from Mr. Ed Lumley.

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Lumley.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Lumley. And we talked about
18 that letter and it's Exhibit 2075. Exhibit 2075 and the --
19 -

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Do we have to go through
21 all this again? I mean we've -- how many times do we have
22 to go through the same thing?

23 **MR. TALACH:** Well, I've tried my best to
24 make sure the questions aren't identical or on the same
25 issue but I think there's some other areas there to be

1 reviewed, Bishop, so just ---

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** All right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** --- bear with us.

4 You understand that everybody in Cornwall
5 wants this inquiry to be thorough and get to the bottom of
6 it, right?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, to get to the truth of
8 everything.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And that's why you're here to
10 cooperate with that process?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's why I'm here on my
12 seventh day, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Now, Mr. Lumley was the former
14 Mayor of Cornwall.

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Lumley.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Lumley was the former Mayor of
17 Cornwall.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, he was.

19 **MR. TALACH:** But at the time you wrote him
20 he was the Member of Parliament for this riding in the
21 Federal Parliament.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And not just that but he was a
24 Minister of the Crown at that time. Is that correct?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was the Minister of

1 Justice, I believe.

2 MR. TALACH: Minister of Justice for the
3 government of Pierre Elliott Trudeau, is that about the
4 right time?

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I believe so, yes.

6 MR. TALACH: And he originally comes from
7 Windsor just like you.

8 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

9 MR. TALACH: Was that your association to
10 him or did you not get to know him until you came to
11 Cornwall?

12 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, I never knew him in
13 Windsor.

14 MR. TALACH: Now, this letter's dated
15 October 12th, 1982. And to start off with, the salutation
16 is "Dear Ed." I take it at your time prior to this as
17 Bishop you had had occasion to interact either socially or
18 professionally with him.

19 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes, when I first came he
20 invited -- I think he invited me or came to see me to say
21 that Windsor was taking over Cornwall.

22 MR. TALACH: Because it was significant that
23 you -- Windsor ---

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: He was the Mayor and I was
25 the Bishop.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Right. Were sorting of running
2 the city secular and religious.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** And you understand when you're
5 writing this letter you're passing this information not
6 just to a colleague, a former Mayor but to a Minister of
7 the Federal government, correct?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, that's right.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And your efforts would be to
10 give us as full and complete picture as possible?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Did you ever consider attaching
13 Stone's personnel file so that they'd have the complete
14 picture?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I didn't.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Do you know if that was ever
17 provided to Immigration or anyone in authority that was
18 making a decision on his immigration status?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know.

20 **MR. TALACH:** They didn't ask for it.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

22 **MR. TALACH:** And accordingly you didn't
23 provide it, right?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's my recollection.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And that's similar --

1 we'll get into the OPP if they didn't ask for it you didn't
2 provide it, right?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The which?

4 **MR. TALACH:** It's similar system with the
5 OPP, if they didn't ask for it you wouldn't provide it.

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** For what?

7 **MR. TALACH:** Well, if we're dealing with
8 Stone here ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Oh, for Stone.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Yeah.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Were the OPP ever involved
12 with Stone?

13 **MR. TALACH:** Well, we're going to get to
14 that but I believe that they did put his name on a list of
15 people they were interested in. This was reviewed with you
16 earlier. I don't necessarily want to ---

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Okay. I had forgotten.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And the facts here that
19 you give the then what you understood to be the Minister of
20 Justice or at least a Federal Minister, in paragraph 3 it
21 states:

22 "The problem at hand concerns a sexual
23 offence for which..."

24 And my copy is very bad so bear with me
25 here.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** "Father Stone was tried..."

2 **MR. TALACH:** "...Father Stone was tried

3 and convicted in a Court in Albany.

4 This was the first time that Father Stone

5 was convicted on this or any other..."

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Charge.

7 **MR. TALACH:** "...charge."

8 Now I'm going to stop there. That is

9 accurate to the T right, he had never been convicted of a

10 charge before.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what he told me.

12 **MR. TALACH:** But it doesn't give the full

13 impression of his past as we know it, correct?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Correct.

15 **MR. TALACH:** It doesn't mention his problems

16 prior to Ogdensburg.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** This is Albany, it's not

18 Ogdensburg.

19 **MR. TALACH:** Right. But it doesn't mention

20 any of his problems back in the '50s or '60s is that fair?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, that's right.

22 **MR. TALACH:** And we've reviewed that he had

23 problems before Ogdensburg, right?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

25 **MR. TALACH:** He had problems in Ogdensburg.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Apparently, yes.

2 **MR. TALACH:** And he had some sort of
3 misdemeanour here which we could never really figure out
4 what it was, right?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** From Bishop Brodeur's
6 writings, yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So that information is
8 not provided in this letter. I'm going to suggest to you,
9 sir, that this letter was drafted with the intent, and I
10 think it's clear, to obtain the immigration status for Mr.
11 Stone.

12 That's why you were writing, correct?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Correct.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And when you drafted this did
15 you consider that I definitely want to put Father Stone in
16 the best light because I'm advocating on his behalf, here,
17 correct?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suppose.

19 **MR. TALACH:** It's fair to say with this
20 letter it's not a complete picture of Father Stone's past
21 as known by the Diocese?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Correct.

23 **MR. TALACH:** Right. Are you familiar with
24 the term "mental reservation"?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Can you tell us what that is?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That you tell what the --
3 is -- to reserve something that is truthful but that you
4 don't want to reveal.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Right. I think Father Morrissey
6 and his term was to be "economical with the truth," does
7 that summarize it?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, it could be, yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So it's not lying
10 because you don't create a falsehood but you limit the
11 amount of true information that's provided.

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** You -- yes, that's right.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Is it fair to say that
14 what happens in this letter would qualify as mental
15 reservation?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It would look -- it would
17 appear that way, yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Now mental reservation is a
19 doctrine that arises from St. Augustine, if we do a little
20 bit of I think theology, is that fair?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I thought it was rather
22 from St. Ignatius but ---

23 **MR. TALACH:** My point is it's a longstanding
24 doctrine or belief within the Catholic Church, is that
25 fair?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, it's one of the
2 teachings, yes.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And that ---

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Of some theologians.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And there's no limit to when
6 mental reservation can be applied. It can even be applied
7 under Oath, correct?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. If you're asked for
9 the whole truth and nothing but the truth you've got to
10 tell the truth, as far as I know.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So your understanding is
12 that when it comes to Oath it -- the buck stops there on
13 mental reservation?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would say so, yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. When we're on ---

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** All depending on the way
17 the questions are asked, I suppose too, but when you're
18 telling the whole truth you have to tell the whole truth.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So just out of curiosity,
20 in the seven days that you've been here have you exercised
21 any ----

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Mental reservation?

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- mental reservation?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I can assure you I have
25 not.

1 **MR. TALACH:** But it's fair to say you're
2 free to deal with -- to exercise mental reservation in your
3 dealings with Immigration as you did here?

4 There's no restriction on you using mental
5 reservation as I think we established you did here,
6 correct?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** And you're free to use it in
9 dealings with the police that are not under oath?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suppose so, yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And you're free to use it with
12 the media?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suppose.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And mental reservation, if I
15 can use this term, is a tool that can be used to reduce
16 scandal. I mean, it definitely helps to have a doctrine
17 that limits what information you have to give when you're
18 trying to limit information.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Correct.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Now, this letter then leads to
21 you being put in touch with then the Honourable Lloyd
22 Axworthy. Is that correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. I went to see him in
24 his office.

25 **MR. TALACH:** And he was then the Minister of

1 Employment and Immigration, so he was the guy to see.

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And I take it that meeting was
4 arranged with Mr. Lumley.

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** That meeting was very close to
7 Christmas, wasn't it? Do you remember that?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Was it an emergency meeting, in
10 a sense, because at the New Year Stone's immigration status
11 would be in trouble?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe that was part of
13 the question, yes.

14 **MR. TALACH:** While you were Bishop did you
15 ever meet with a Minister for the Crown on an emergency
16 basis with respect to the plight of a victim of sexual
17 abuse?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my knowledge, no.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And in 1983 you saw it as a
20 priority to get Father Stone here and not have him sent
21 back to Albany. Is that fair?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was an attempt to give
23 him a chance, yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** It was really your grace; is
25 that the proper term? There was no immediate need for him

1 here.

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, not at all. No. He
3 was helpful insofar as he was Chaplain at the Villa for the
4 older people there.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Right. You could find a job
6 for him if you got him, but you also had priests you could
7 bring back to the Diocese if there was a real emergency?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And it was really in the
10 spirit of your Christian values as a Bishop to give this
11 man a second chance, right?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Or fifth chance, or whatever.

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Or fifth, whatever, yes.
15 With certain restraints.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

17 Did you balance that generosity with the
18 importance or the safety of your parishioners? Did that --
19 did you consider those two I think conflicting ---

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, I tried to. That's
21 why the restraints were put on.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

23 Now, I'm going to finish up with Stone so
24 I'm going to have to fast-forward, Bishop, up to when the
25 OPP were dealing with the request that Commission counsel

1 took you through, and I can assure you I'm not going to go
2 through them in that detail, but do you remember that in or
3 about 1998 the OPP asked you for some information on a
4 number of priests?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. Yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And there was a number of
7 requests over a number of months. Does that fit with your
8 memory?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** With all kinds of
10 information, yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

12 Now, between that 1998 period and 1983,
13 during that period I believe your evidence was that your
14 understanding of how to deal with these problems evolved.

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

16 **MR. TALACH:** It was a learning process for
17 you, right?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

19 **MR. TALACH:** By '98 you had been through the
20 Stone betrayal, if I can call it that -- what he had done?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, let down. Yes.

22 **MR. TALACH:** And you had been through the
23 Deslauriers situation, which may even be described as
24 worse?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And by '98 you had also -- you
2 weren't clear of all the ordeal around Father Charles
3 MacDonald but you were through a lot of it. Fair?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** So would you ---

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was accused at that time,
7 which I had never been before, and that was a much more
8 painful situation.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

10 Would it be fair to say that -- would you
11 assess your evolution of dealing with these by 1998 as it
12 had changed significantly over the period from '83 to '98?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It had evolved, yes.

14 **MR. TALACH:** It had evolved. Okay.

15 I'm going to suggest, though, your use of
16 mental reservation had remained.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** You may suggest it but I
18 may not agree with you.

19 **MR. TALACH:** I'm asking if you agree with me
20 and then I'll take you through some details. Do you
21 believe that your application of mental reservation, as
22 your institutional response to these allegations against
23 your priests -- if it had remained as it was in '83?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I really don't know.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, I'll be fair and narrow

1 it. Had it remained the same with respect to providing
2 additional information on your own initiative to civil
3 authorities?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** By "additional information"
5 you mean what?

6 **MR. TALACH:** Well, the OPP had written you,
7 I understand, in March and in October and in November of
8 1998 with different requests about different priests.

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Photographs and things of
12 that nature, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Right, and I believe your
14 evidence was you responded, and essentially to the letter,
15 as to what they requested you provided right up to that ---

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** As quickly as possible,
17 yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Yes. But like the situation
19 back with the letter to the Minister of the Crown, you
20 didn't provide any additional information that may have
21 given a fuller picture. Is that correct?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I gave them what they
23 requested.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Each time you got these
25 requests, you or someone on your behalf would have to go --

1 well, let me rewind. When you got these requests, I take
2 it by the responses in handwriting and everything, you
3 dealt with them on your own.

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I did most of them, yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Most of them this was a
6 priority matter for you. You'd go get the file, you'd get
7 this information and deal with it?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And therefore with three
10 requests you'd have three opportunities where you had to go
11 and get these files and you had to deal with this, right?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

13 **MR. TALACH:** And in all three of those
14 opportunities you never considered, "I should tell them" --
15 for example in Stone, "I should tell them about all this
16 stuff about Stone"?

17 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** Commissioner, it seems
18 to me we've been through this quite exhaustively with Mr.
19 Engelmann. Is there someone else my friend is concerned
20 of, so that we're not duplicating the same area?

21 **MR. TALACH:** I think the issue is unique;
22 that I'm emphasising that he had three opportunities here
23 to make a decision, and in all three of the opportunities
24 he had made the decision not to disclose -- or take the
25 initiative to disclose additional information, and that was

1 really my emphasis, Commissioner.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I'll allow ---

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was asked for a
4 photograph; I gave them the photograph. I was asked for a
5 curriculum vitae; I gave the curriculum vitae.

6 **MR. TALACH:** But to get that, Bishop, you'd
7 have to go into that file and those very letters with *cum*
8 *pueris* and trouble with boys and all that stuff would be
9 right there at your fingertips. Correct?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And on those three occasions of
12 going to the files you never considered giving those to the
13 OPP?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I didn't.

15 **MR. TALACH:** And was that mental
16 reservation?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

18 **MR. TALACH:** It was just ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was just answering what
20 they requested.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Now, you mentioned that you
22 were an accused at that point in '98 as well. Correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Would that cause your response
25 to their requests to be different? Were you irritated with

1 the OPP for doing this?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not at all.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Were you irritated with the
4 people that had made the allegations?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Accusing me falsely?
6 Certainly I was irritated.

7 **MR. TALACH:** The people that made the
8 allegations against you, clearly you'd be irritated because
9 ---

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And against some of my best
11 priests.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Would that irritation against
13 those -- the people that made those allegations, would that
14 affect your outlook on whether to provide additional
15 information?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not at all. It would have
17 incited me to give the truth as I knew it, and as
18 requested.

19 **MR. TALACH:** The truth both inculpatory and
20 exculpatory, so the truth that both shows that the
21 allegations are true and the truth that shows the
22 allegations are false, correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah.

24 **MR. TALACH:** There's a doctrine of the
25 Church, the truth will -- or from Scripture, the truth will

1 set you free. Correct?

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Exactly.

3 MR. TALACH: And I believe Father Morrissey
4 told us that in the Church in a canonical setting they're
5 more concerned with the truth than with justice, whatever
6 the difference may be between the two. Correct?

7 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Truth and justice; they go
8 together.

9 MR. TALACH: Okay. With that ---

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: And charity covers them
11 all.

12 MR. TALACH: And "the truth will set you
13 free" is a doctrine that has been with you since you became
14 a priest. Correct?

15 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Well, it's the very words
16 of Christ himself.

17 MR. TALACH: They've been around a long
18 time.

19 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yeah.

20 MR. TALACH: Did you not think that the
21 truth would set some of these priests free or set some of
22 the victims free to prove their allegations, by giving this
23 additional information?

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I didn't consider it at
25 that time.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Before we go on, I'll ask
3 you this way: When you were looking at Father Stone's file
4 and when these police things were coming in, requests did
5 you think, I'm not going to give them this because it's
6 going to be more fodder, more ammunition for people to
7 attack the church or me because I'm charged?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't believe that
9 consideration came to my mind, no.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Did you have any
11 consideration? Did any consideration come to your mind?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** With regard to Stone?

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, about giving to the
14 -- offering up to the police something that they hadn't
15 asked for but that would, in all likelihood, be very
16 relevant to their investigation?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would not have refused to
18 give it had I been requested.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right. No, of course
20 not.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** To take the initiative at
22 that time, I don't think entered my mind.

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay. Thank you.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Now, I don't think we can probe
25 your mindset any further on that period where there was a

1 question of initiative and providing information, but if I
2 just take you back to 2075, Exhibit 2075, which for counsel
3 is Document 120370.

4 That's again your letter of October 12th,
5 1982. These are your words, a letter you drafted.
6 Correct, Bishop?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

8 **MR. TALACH:** And I'm going to try and look
9 at some of the considerations that you raise in this
10 letter. And if I take you to the third paragraph on the
11 first page, I believe it's the last sentence so if we work
12 backwards on it.

13 That last sentence says:

14 "He received a suspended sentence, is
15 presently being monitored by a
16 probation officer there in Cornwall,
17 this being confidential due to Stone's
18 integrity and ability to function here
19 in the community."

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes?

21 **MR. TALACH:** So at least in '82, in this
22 letter or even prior to this letter, there had been some
23 arrangement of confidentiality with respect to Father Stone
24 and the probation office; correct?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, not by myself though.

1 **MR. TALACH:** But it goes on to say, due to
2 his ability to function here in the community; function as
3 a priest for your Diocese?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

5 **MR. TALACH:** But you're not any part of that
6 confidentiality?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** As far as I can remember,
8 no.

9 **MR. TALACH:** But you mention that here as a
10 detail in your letter; correct?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That is information that I
12 have.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Right.

14 And then on the second page, and again if we
15 work backwards from the end of the paragraph, I believe
16 it's the third last sentence that starts, "Due to his
17 role"?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

19 **MR. TALACH:** The bottom third of that
20 paragraph, it starts:

21 "Due to his role in the community, I
22 would ask you to keep this matter
23 confidential."

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

25 **MR. TALACH:** So, again, you're specifically

1 requesting here confidentiality?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** To Ed Lumley, yes.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And that's for the same reason,
4 so that Stone can function and people don't know his
5 background; right?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, can have some chance
7 of exercising ministry, yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Right, because people are going
9 to very much doubt his abilities as a priest if they know
10 he's a convicted sex offender?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And in that doubt is scandal;
13 correct?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Right. So at least in '83 or
16 '82, when you write this letter, your mind has turned to
17 the issue of "I've got to avoid scandal with this guy";
18 right?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Exactly.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And that mindset of '83 or of
21 your letter of '82, that doesn't return to you when you're
22 dealing with the OPP in '98 is your evidence?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It may have influenced it,
24 yes, but doesn't mean that I didn't give them the evidence
25 they required.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Right.

2 Now, let's turn to an exhibit here, 2114.

3 Exhibit 2114 is Document 702967 and this was entered
4 previously. The only date we have is a notation in
5 handwriting of 20 March '98, and I understand this to be --
6 Bishop, do you have it there?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** To be the first communication
9 you received with respect to a request from the OPP;
10 correct?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't recall, but if it's
12 the first or when it came, but it is one from them, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** It's near the beginning of when
14 they started asking for information at least?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Sir, it's near the beginning of
17 when they started; it might not have been the first but
18 your memory, it's at the outset?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

21 Prior to this, I think your evidence was you
22 had not seen the Project Truth website and all this
23 affidavits and things that were out in the public but
24 someone had told you about them?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Would you agree with me -- or
2 I'll ask you this. When you saw this list of 27
3 individuals who the primary -- most of them are priests,
4 were you not shocked?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, they were accused by
6 Leroux, so I wasn't shocked as much as I would have been
7 had that information not been available beforehand.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, but your understanding
9 that it was all these names arose from just a single
10 individual, Mr. Ron Leroux?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That was the main source,
12 yes, as I recall.

13 **MR. TALACH:** I just look at it this way.
14 You get a list of 27 religious people, most of them are
15 priests, with allegations of sexual abuse that the police
16 are investigating, does that not knock you back?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There is no allegation that
18 they were investigating for sexual -- in the thing here at
19 all and ---

20 **MR. TALACH:** Well, what did you think ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** -- most of these -- well,
22 many of them are not even involved in any kind of -- maybe
23 not -- Brother André at the very top, I mean as far as I
24 know, has never been accused of anything.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, but you're getting this

1 letter from the police Project Truth; correct?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right, for information.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And you know that Project Truth
4 is looking into allegations of sexual offences; correct?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct, yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And they're also looking into
7 conspiracy and collusion?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And many of these priests are
10 still living practicing priests in your Diocese at that
11 time in '98?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

13 **MR. TALACH:** So I'm asking you what is your
14 institutional response to getting this list? What do you
15 do as Bishop?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I give it to them. I give
17 the information they require.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Do you go to these priests'
19 files and look through and see if there's something
20 supporting the allegation?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There are not -- no
22 allegations made in here. All I had is a list of names.

23 **MR. TALACH:** Right. So when you get this
24 list in or about the 20th of March '98 ---

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And they asked for the date

1 of birth, present location, previous locations, and I give
2 them as much as I possibly can.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay -- and I guess maybe I'm
4 assuming something. So to be fair, I'll say what did you
5 think the OPP were interested in these 27 people for?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That they were under
7 suspicion of being in what they would call a pedophile
8 clan.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Exactly. So you know that at
10 least the OPP have some sort of basis to ask for these
11 names; correct?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Correct.

13 **MR. TALACH:** And what do you do about it on
14 20th March, '98?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I give them what they
16 request.

17 **MR. TALACH:** That's it?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's it, yes.

19 **MR. TALACH:** You don't initiate the protocol
20 for these guys?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Why should I?

22 **MR. TALACH:** Sir, a Bishop has
23 accoutrements; correct? He has a hat for ceremonies, and
24 he has a staff. Is that fair?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And that staff is symbolic of a
2 shepherd's staff?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

4 **MR. TALACH:** And that staff is because you
5 are to protect the flock; correct?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I tried to do that as best
7 I could.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, using that analogy,
9 is this not a list of 27 potential wolves?

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no. Come on,
11 enough, enough.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I'm just trying to ---

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He's going a little far
14 there, sir.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Enough.

16 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** The other concern is
17 some of these names, there's never been an allegation
18 about.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No.

20 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** And the OPP, there's no
21 evidence what they told him about these individuals. They
22 could just as much be witness.

23 For example, number two, Gordon Bryan,
24 there's never been an allegation against him. There's
25 never been any information that he was ever investigated

1 for ever doing anything in matters relating to sexual
2 impropriety and the first individual -- so, you know, there
3 are all kinds of premises being put to the witness, and
4 there's no specific information the OPP ever gave him
5 information about who these people were accused by or in
6 connection with what as a basis for that kind of
7 investigation.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I don't know that you've
9 laid any groundwork that would suggest that because this
10 letter, or anything else came in, would click in the
11 protocol.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Well, I'm not necessarily
13 saying that the protocol should have. I'm wondering what
14 his reaction is. I believe I ---

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no. You were
16 gearing up and raising your voice and talking about the
17 protocol and asking him why not, you were accusing him
18 almost of not having used the protocol and there's no -- no
19 basis for that ---

20 **MR. TALACH:** Well, let me -- I'll try --
21 I'll try it different than Mr. Commissioner.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Perhaps, okay.

23 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Sherriff-Scott (sic), your
24 Counsel says, and I agree, there's no information on this
25 list as to what exactly the OPP is interested in with these

1 individuals other than there tombstone data; correct?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't like your way of
3 putting it, they want more than tombstone death. They want
4 information, the name, the date, the birth, present
5 location and previous assignments.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

7 Did you consider or did it worry you that
8 there may be a suspect or two within this list?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The whole thing worried me.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Did you ask the OPP for
11 clarification of who the suspects were or who you should,
12 as an employer, be concerned about at that point?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not at that point, no.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I didn't see any reason to
16 do so. I was furnishing information.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Did you at a later point ask
18 the OPP to clarify who was a suspect or where there was an
19 allegation and ---

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** We were all suspect.

21 **MR. TALACH:** It's my fault, Bishop. I'm
22 just trying to understand what you did with respect to
23 protection of your parishioners when you were getting these
24 repetitive requests from the OPP?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I tried to protect them the

1 best way I knew how.

2 MR. TALACH: So there would have been
3 something done diocesan-wide or something done at that
4 point? Is that the effort you're referring to or ---

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Not necessarily, no.

6 MR. TALACH: Okay. Was there any change in
7 business at the Diocese with respect to the parishioners
8 and the parishes as a result of these three requests?

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: What do you mean?

10 MR. TALACH: Did you send out any mandate?
11 I'm just going to use an example that ---

12 MSGR. LAROCQUE: You know we're all -- we're
13 all being investigated by the OPP?

14 MR. TALACH: Or just a general -- young
15 people shouldn't visit the rectory. Something to just to
16 kind of -- until you can figure out who's a suspect and
17 who's not and who's true and who's false?

18 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, I did not.

19 MR. TALACH: Okay.

20 Now, there's two versions of this and this
21 is one of your responses.

22 Okay, so let's look at Exhibit 1993, if we
23 could? Exhibit 1993, which for counsel is Document Number
24 702872.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll need a new book,

1 Madam Clerk, for the witness. I have mine.

2 **MR. TALACH:** And just -- it should be a
3 letter on Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall letterhead;
4 handwritten. And, sir, this is a previous exhibit.

5 It was a handwritten letter, I understood,
6 of October 28th, 1998. It's your response to one of these
7 numerous OPP requests. Is that fair?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's true.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And this is response to the
10 information -- and they were primarily asking -- I'll just
11 read it from a previous letter:

12 "The full name, date of birth, present
13 location and previous locations of the
14 priests on the list."

15 Correct?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right, yes.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And with respect to Number
18 Three, Reverend Carl Stone, you laid out some information -
19 --

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

21 **MR. TALACH:** And ---

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Would have sent a card
23 along with it.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And I'm going to read
25 it just because I'm going to ask you about the specifics of

1 it. Correct me if I get your handwriting wrong:

2 "Former member of the Montfort Fathers,
3 New York, from the Diocese of
4 Ogdensburg, New York held an
5 appointment in the diocese in 1957 to
6 '63, St-Jean-Bosco, and '91 to '85 St.
7 Joseph's Villa."

8 And then you put, "See card". Is that fair?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

10 **MR. TALACH:** So you would have attached as
11 we've already mentioned the CV's?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

13 **MR. TALACH:** And let's just look at that CV
14 of Stone's that you provided then. It's Exhibit 2065;
15 2065. It's Document 120477. And you'll recognize it
16 because it has a very black streak at the top from the
17 photocopy.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, I have it.

19 **MR. TALACH:** From your memory, is this
20 similar to or the document you were provided to the OPP?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, it's the record of
22 priests as existed in the time of Monsignor Brodeur. I
23 just added onto the bottom of it.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And did you add onto
25 the bottom of it with respect, like for the OPP at the time

1 you handed it to them?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, that's right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Yes.

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** So your add-on is you added:

6 "In August '63, he had left the

7 Diocese."

8 You'd have that from the letters in his

9 file; correct?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And then, again, from your own

12 correspondence when you've been involved, you would have

13 added in the December, 1981 to June, 1985 here in --right?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** There's a blank line in

16 between. You were aware at the time in '98 that Father

17 Stone had spent 11 years in the Albany Diocese; correct?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

19 **MR. TALACH:** You see this document has

20 locations outside your Diocese at the beginning ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Which was put there by

22 Bishop Brodeur, yes.

23 **MR. TALACH:** Right. But you didn't put in

24 that he had been in Albany there on that line.

25 And my question is, sir, would you agree

1 with me that if that was in there it would leave the OPP to
2 discover that he had been, or potentially leave the OPP to
3 discover that he had been convicted in that Diocese?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It's possible, yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And you had to go to his file
6 to get these dates that you handwrote in; correct?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would imagine so, yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** You had to read that handful of
9 letters that was in his file to get the firm dates?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Didn't have to read them
11 no, but I -- they had to ---

12 **MR. TALACH:** They helped.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Yes.

15 So, again, back to this issue again of
16 mental reservation. Did you not -- I guess I'd put it this
17 way -- this is not complete in what you provided the OPP?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** In hindsight, yes, that's
19 correct.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And the difference with this
21 example is this is an initiative; this is providing them
22 with what they requested. And in this particular case, you
23 left a piece out; right?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't believe it was
25 intentional, but it's obvious that it's not there.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Well, when Stone left the Villa
2 and let's just -- I'm sorry to -- well, I'm not going to
3 play word games.

4 Let's just say, when Stone left the Villa
5 you were aware that he had broken his terms of his
6 Minister's Permit. Those conditions that were in play to
7 keep him here in Canada; right.

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And my conditions, yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Right. But they were also
10 conditions that were laid out in a letter from Lloyd
11 Axworthy. Do you remember that?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So Immigration at least
14 felt that those were important conditions and had put them
15 in a letter to you?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And you were aware, or at least
18 the correspondence seems to be -- to show that you were
19 aware that he was on probation here because one of the
20 letters was ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

22 **MR. TALACH:** --- a carbon -- yes?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

25 Did you consider that what he did, his

1 activity with young boys that you had -- or with 17 year-
2 old boys that you had suspicions of -- was a breach of
3 either his Immigration conditions or his probation
4 conditions or both? Did you consider that at the time?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know if I had that
6 in my mind or not, but it certainly was *de facto*, yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** But you didn't -- I mean, to be
8 clear, you didn't tell Immigration that he had breached the
9 conditions in Lloyd Axworthy's letter? You didn't tell
10 probation that he had been caught with young boys and you
11 suspected more?

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, query whether or
13 not he was still on probation. I mean you can't put things
14 to him if you don't -- you know, if they're not true.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

16 Do you know if he was still on probation?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall this.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Do you know if you
19 contacted anyone at Immigration to tell them about the
20 situation in full?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe there's a letter
22 to Mr. Lebrun that he would not be -- was it Lebrun? Some
23 local man at Immigration that his permission -- he would no
24 longer be working in the Diocese, and he was returned to
25 New York.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Right, but he was returning
2 because he had breached the conditions of Immigration that
3 you were to supervise; right?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And the impression or the
6 information that Immigration gets is that he just
7 voluntarily kind of left; correct?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know what their
9 impression was. I can't answer that.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Well, let's put it this way;
11 you didn't tell Mr. Lebrun that he had been caught with
12 young boys, which was a restriction -- with 17-year-old
13 boys, which was a restriction of his minister?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall what was in
15 the letter.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Commissioner, I'm in your
17 hands; maybe if we ---

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Dangerous place to be.

19 **MR. TALACH:** --- we may need to go to that
20 letter, so I can find that on lunch, and we can pick right
21 up. Thank you.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** That's fine. Thank you,
23 we'll go for lunch and come back at two.

24 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
25 veuillez vous lever.

1 The hearing will resume at 2:00 p.m.

2 --- Upon recessing at 12:27 p.m./

3 L'audience est suspendue à 12h27

4 --- Upon resuming at 2:02 p.m./

5 L'audience est reprise à 14h02

6 **THE REGISTRAR:** The hearing is now resumed.

7 Please be seated; veuillez vous asseoir.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Good afternoon.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Mr. Talach, can you give
10 me an idea. I'm looking at scheduling and timing. So how
11 much time do you think you will require to finish your
12 cross?

13 **MR. TALACH:** I will try my best to get it
14 done today.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, m'hm, okay. Go
16 ahead.

17 **MONSIGNOR EUGÈNE LAROCQUE, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

18 --- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY/CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR MR.

19 **TALLACH (Cont'd/Suite):**

20 **MR. TALACH:** Good afternoon, Bishop.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Good afternoon.

22 **MR. TALACH:** When we left just before the
23 break, we were talking -- before lunch, we were talking
24 about your correspondence to an official at Immigration
25 regarding the departure of Father Stone. And I managed to

1 come up with the exhibit number for that. It was
2 previously entered as 2083, that's Document Number 120391.

3 Two-zero-eight-three (2083), it should be a
4 letter dated June 21st, 1985.

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Two-zero-eight-three
6 (2083).

7 **MR. TALACH:** Do you have that in front of
8 you, Bishop?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I do.

10 **MR. TALACH:** So there was some question as
11 to what exactly you told Immigration in this letter. I
12 think it's fair to say that you advised them that Father
13 Stone had resigned?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** And that he had returned to New
16 York State?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

18 **MR. TALACH:** And that's the extent of the
19 information?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. With respect to Father
22 Stone, I think it's fair to say that you operated on a
23 need-to-know basis with respect to the information, the
24 depth of information about him?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't understand the

1 question, I'm sorry.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Well, you provided the
3 information to Immigration that you felt they needed to
4 know?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right, because it
6 was a question of renewing his stay in Canada.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I know, but you didn't
8 advise them that he had breached all -- many of the
9 conditions?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not in this letter at
11 least, and I don't think there was any other communication.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, m'hm.

13 So you know, I guess, one might say, "Well,
14 why do they have to know?"

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, what happens if
17 Father Stone were to reapply ---

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- and they'd say well
20 there's nothing on file, whereas if you would have sent a
21 letter saying he breached the conditions, that would have -
22 - might have assured that he has a more difficult time next
23 time coming in.

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

1 **MR. TALACH:** On the heels of that, Bishop,
2 you'd agree that when you sent Father Stone out of this
3 Diocese in 1985, it was because -- I mean, part of it, do
4 you agree with me, is because you determined that he was
5 still a potentially dangerous person with respect to sexual
6 offences?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Because he had breached the
8 condition that I had set down not to be in contact with
9 people and young men -- in Cornwall, which is also what the
10 Immigration had set down.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I am going to turn now
12 to an issue of your -- of these three letters from the OPP
13 that information was requested from a number of priests,
14 and the first one is Exhibit 2114. We have been there
15 before, 2114. It's Document 702967, and over lunch, I
16 tried to think of the best way to do this, so we could be
17 efficient. And what I am going to propose is you look at
18 these documents, these names on the list, and I'm not going
19 to take you through every individual, but just take some
20 time and look at them and let me know. I'm going to have
21 two questions: The first question is up until the date of
22 this document, were you ever aware of any allegations
23 coming to the Diocese's attention against any of these
24 individuals?

25 And you can just take some time and look

1 through that and flag to us anyone that you were aware of
2 allegations prior to the 20 March 1998 against.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, 20 March '98 was
4 after the public accusation of myself and all other
5 priests.

6 **MR. TALACH:** I meant allegations that came
7 to you not on the website, not -- like someone marched in
8 your office or a priest came in and told you, a prior
9 allegation.

10 And don't feel rushed by this. I think it's
11 generally more efficient and it saves us putting all these
12 names on the record.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** See, first of all, I've
14 just realised that writing is not mine.

15 **MR. TALACH:** All on the right column, that's
16 not yours?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** All of it is not mine, I
18 don't think. I -- I don't believe that's my handwriting.

19 **MR. TALACH:** Well, I'm not so concerned
20 about the handwriting now, just the names as they were
21 provided to you.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right. Well, certainly
23 Gilles Deslauriers.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Right. That one is clear to
25 us.

1 Would you agree with Father ---

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Paul Lapierre because of
3 what I had from Venice.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so you had that; was it
5 Naples or Venice? Or it's the Diocese in Naples; is it?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Diocese of Naples, yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So that was pre-1998?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I think so, yes.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** When was Lapierre
10 charged? Does anybody know?

11 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** Lapierre was charged in
12 Ontario and in Quebec.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes, when? Was it before
14 March of 1998?

15 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** He was charged in '99.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Okay. So can
17 you go through the list there, Monsignor?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** To my knowledge that's all,
19 but I can't -- I may be wrong. I don't -- but those stand
20 out at least.

21 **MR. TALACH:** You had not talked to Father
22 Lapierre -- I think that's what the Commissioner was
23 getting at -- you had not talked to Father Lapierre, Paul
24 Lapierre, yet about Father Donald Scott? That happened
25 after '98; right?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, yes.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And with respect to
3 Father Lussier, and I know it's a very difficult process to
4 do, but would you agree with me there was a document on his
5 file outlining ---

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** A suspected ---

7 **MR. TALACH:** --- a suspected -- some
8 activities with a young boy.

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** With one young boy, which
10 he was in continual, I'll say, friendship.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Right, and that was on -- that
12 was on his personnel file but you had never received any --
13 -

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Official complaints on him.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Right. Okay. So with respect
16 to the information from the Diocese of Naples, I take it
17 that information was not provided to the OPP because it was
18 not requested; correct?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And just to remind us, your
21 information, I appreciate it's second or third or -- how
22 many hands before it got to you but it was something along
23 the lines that he had been at least detained or he had been
24 arrested by an undercover police officer in Naples with
25 respect to some sexual issue.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Sexual advance.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Sexual advance, okay. And ---

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** On the officer himself.

4 **MR. TALACH:** On the officer himself. Okay.

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** A male officer.

6 **MR. TALACH:** A male officer.

7 And with respect to the letter of Lucien
8 Lussier's file, that, I take it, was also not provided to
9 the OPP because it was not requested?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, there is two more
12 of these documents and we'll just do the same exercise.
13 So, the next one is Exhibit 2115. Exhibit 2115, Document
14 Number 702886. Now there are some repeats on here. But if
15 you could look at this again with the question in mind, did
16 you receive -- I guess, generally, did you have any
17 knowledge of an accusation or a complaint either received
18 or in their personnel file prior to -- and in this case ---

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** March 9th ---

20 **MR. TALACH:** --- it's 27 October '98.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. No.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. The first individual, I
23 believe we later -- you'll see in brackets they think it's
24 Roy and then somebody writes in Royer.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And I believe it's -- would you
2 agree it's later determined that they are likely looking
3 for Yvon ---

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yvon Royer, yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Right. Now, I believe Father
6 Lebrun testified that -- are you aware of his testimony
7 that he had some information about this priest; second-hand
8 information? Bishop, are you?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I didn't -- did I or
10 did I not read? I've read so much that I can't remember.

11 **MR. TALACH:** I understand. I'll put in on
12 the record I believe, and I am open to correction, that
13 Father Lebrun testified along the lines that in
14 approximately 1970, his 15-year old brother told him ---

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, oh, oh, yes, yes. Do
16 you understand where we're going with this?

17 **MR. TALACH:** I understand where it's going.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay. So ---

19 **MR. TALACH:** I don't think it's an
20 allegation of an ---

21 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** No, that was a
22 publication ban.

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Ban.

24 So were you aware ---

25 **MR. TALACH:** I'll leave that line of

1 questioning.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, good.

3 **MR. TALACH:** That's the fairness ---

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, no, no. You can do
5 it another way; you can say "Were you aware that" -- which
6 father?

7 **MR. TALACH:** I don't even need to go there
8 Mr. Commissioner. That's fine.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay. Well, then that's
10 fine, good.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Your answer was, you weren't
12 aware of any allegations about these people on that page,
13 and that's fine.

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

15 **MR. TALACH:** We'll move on to Exhibit 2116.
16 And this will be Document Number 114317, 114317; it's dated
17 23rd November '98. Now, this should be four pages or five
18 pages.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** It's already an exhibit
20 so it's there.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And if we go forward to
22 the third page, I believe there is another handwritten list
23 right there. Again just consider this list and whether
24 you'd received any allegations or aware of any
25 documentation against any of these priests.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I am certain Carl Stone for
2 sure.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Right.

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** None of the others, no.
5 None of the others.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry, I'm just waiting for the
7 screen to settle so we know where we're at.

8 If you count down to the sixth priest, the
9 first name Pedro.

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes?

11 **MR. TALACH:** Was that individual
12 incardinated to this Diocese or was ---

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, he is a Philippine
14 priest, he never was incardinated -- wait a minute now.
15 No, I believe he was never incardinated.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, for each priest
17 that is incardinated to the Diocese, there is a priest
18 personnel file, if I can call it that, on them; correct?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There is a priest personnel
20 file on everybody who has worked in the Diocese.

21 **MR. TALACH:** So regardless of their
22 incardination or where they came from, if they worked in
23 this Diocese, there is a priest personnel file started ---

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There should be a card on
25 them, yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** There should. And that
2 contains all the letters and correspondence and any
3 documents with respect to them that is felt should be
4 retained; correct?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, the question -- the
6 card is the card of where they placed, where they came
7 from, their ordination and all that; their CV. The others
8 would be distinct from that. That would be their file
9 you're talking about.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Yeah. Am I correct in saying
11 there is a file and that a CV is one document in that file
12 and then the rest of the file can contain documents,
13 letters, whatever else is on that priest?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right, yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And would that be the
16 single repository of information on that priest? And where
17 I'm going is I'm going to ask you if there's a confidential
18 file that's maintained by the Bishop?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** From my time at least, I
20 had everything in the file of the priest.

21 **MR. TALACH:** You're familiar with the term
22 "secret archives"?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I am, yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** It's a confidential file that
25 the canons indicate should be created?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

2 **MR. TALACH:** And would you agree with me
3 that it's more confidential, it's going to find some
4 material in there that could present scandal?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That material might be
6 found there, yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Do you -- when you took over as
8 Bishop in 1974, was there a division between what I'll call
9 normal files and a secret archive?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't believe so.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Was there any type of separate
12 just drawer or confidential area that Bishop Proulx had
13 kept that you took over?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my recollection, no.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And over your time as
16 priest, you did not distinguish; all the documents that
17 pertained to a priest went into that single priest
18 personnel file.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Did you keep a secret
22 file, sir?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I really don't know if
24 there was one. The archivist would have been the one to
25 know that. They would have been down in the archives. But

1 I didn't have one in my office, I'm sure of that.

2 MR. TALACH: Was there any purging policy
3 while you were Bishop with respect to when these priest
4 personnel files would be vetted and older material would be
5 cleaned out?

6 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Not in my time, I don't
7 think. That's why you have so much material.

8 MR. TALACH: Are you aware of any time prior
9 to you whereas material would be vetted and go somewhere
10 else?

11 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I really don't know.

12 MR. TALACH: Okay. Does the Diocese
13 maintain microfiche archives?

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: The bulletins of the
15 parishes at one time were put on microfiche. Whether there
16 are other documents, I'm not aware.

17 MR. TALACH: And again, I'm open to
18 correction on this, but I understand that the canons do
19 have a purging policy of documents that would be in the
20 secret archives of 10 years. Did you ever apply anything
21 like that to any of your archives?

22 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Not to my recollection, no.

23 MR. TALACH: Okay. And when a priest passed
24 away, there would be no purging of his file as well?

25 MSGR. LAROCQUE: The file would be sent down

1 to the archives from the active files.

2 MR. TALACH: Okay. So there is at least
3 that section -- separation between the living and the
4 deceased files.

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

6 MR. TALACH: Now, I know how much everyone
7 enjoys to hear more about Father Stone so I'm going to try
8 and really get to the heart of this issue on him.

9 Would you agree and we've reviewed the
10 documents many times like you've said -- well, actually, I
11 think you gave evidence on this, that as soon as Bishop
12 Brudeau found out about a violation ---

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Brodeur.

14 MR. TALACH: Brodeau.

15 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Brodeur.

16 MR. TALACH: Brodeur?

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

18 MR. TALACH: I'll have you pronounce some
19 Polish words later.

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: (Laughter/rires) Okay,
21 yeah.

22 MR. TALACH: When he -- as soon as he found
23 out that there was some activity of Father Stone, I think
24 your evidence was he ordered him out of the Diocese?

25 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's what the note on the

1 end of his letter says. I wasn't there, so that's all I
2 have to go by.

3 **MR. TALACH:** But I had some note that you
4 had said, "Oh, no, he would have ordered him out. He
5 wouldn't have gone on his own."

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I lived with him for
7 quite a few years.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so that's based on that
9 impression of him as a person. Correct?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Now, there was reference, and
12 again I don't know if we need to go to the letter but there
13 was a comment in one of the letters about, you know,
14 something along the lines of he had taken in -- Bishop
15 Brodeur had taken in 18 of 20 fallen priests. Do you
16 remember that reference?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I don't.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, well ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I think it may be in the
20 letter that we didn't read.

21 **MR. TALACH:** I think you're right.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The only one.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And I think that letter is
24 Exhibit 2067 -- 2067. It's Document 120339 and it's the
25 middle paragraph, the centre paragraph. Two zero six nine

1 (20690; sorry, I'm a letter or two behind. That's what
2 happens when you leave your script. So that will be a
3 letter of May 2nd, 1958.

4 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

5 MR. TALACH: And it is still the second
6 paragraph.

7 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

8 MR. TALACH: Is it fair to summarize that
9 paragraph is the Bishop sort of explaining why he's taken
10 in Father Stone?

11 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

12 MR. TALACH: And one of the factors he
13 points to is a pressing -- very pressing need for priests.

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I guess so, yes.

15 MR. TALACH: So we take it in May of '58,
16 for whatever particular circumstances, there was a need for
17 priests in this Diocese?

18 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's what he says.

19 MR. TALACH: And he makes a comment that --
20 he says, "A personal weakness for" -- and I think we had
21 concluded that was "fallen priests"; the "f" had fallen
22 away.

23 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Where are you now?

24 MR. TALACH: Still that first sentence of
25 the second paragraph. It's a long sentence. Third line.

1 So I'll read it onto the record.

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I have it. Okay.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

4 And in parentheses he says:

5 "(To date, in 19 years as a pastor and
6 17 years as a Bishop, with God's help I
7 have been instrumental in saving 18 out
8 of 20 unfortunate priests from despair
9 and enabling them to resume their
10 ministry)."

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Now, when we talked about that
13 in your examination for (sic) chief, you were quick to
14 indicate that, you know, no one take away the impression
15 that these were 20 sexual offenders. Correct?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Did you have any information to
18 base that answer on? I mean, did you know anything about
19 who these people could be or ---

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would have no information
21 whatsoever.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Because as pastor that
24 would be in Saint Boniface, Manitoba, and then he came from
25 Saint Boniface to be Bishop here. So he says that it's in

1 both places that he has been able to help this number of
2 priests.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And it's almost an equal time
4 period that he had been a pastor compared to a Bishop.
5 It's 19 versus 17 years, right?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** At that time, yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

8 With respect to this did you ever speak to
9 the Bishop about -- in the years you resided with him,
10 about any priest that he was proud to have helped resume
11 their ministry or get back on their feet?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not that I can recall. It
13 was mostly a general -- because he was elderly at that
14 time. He died at 96, you see, so -- but I don't recall any
15 specific priests that we had discussed together, no.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Is there any information, or I
17 guess, any belief on your part that this could be related
18 to why you've had the number of priests in this Diocese
19 that you have had to deal with?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That would be one of the
21 causes, I would imagine.

22 **MR. TALACH:** That would be one potential
23 reason?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** But he went with the
2 knowledge he had at that time.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Right, and we went through the
4 documents as to, you know -- at least with Stone, the
5 surprisingly detailed knowledge that he did have. Correct?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

8 Just on this last issue of mental
9 reservation, I want to just take a quick look at -- and I
10 think I'm proud to announce the last Stone document. It
11 wasn't entered. It's the Document 120345. It comes from
12 our Rule 38 notice; 120345. It's a March 25th, 1959 letter.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Exhibit 2155 is a letter
14 dated March 25th, 1959 to Monseigneur Brodeur from Reverend
15 Frank Setzer.

16 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2155:**

17 (120345) Letter to Msgr. Brodeur from Rev.
18 Frank Setzer, dated 25 Mar 59

19 **MR. TALACH:** You have that in front of you,
20 Bishop?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I do.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Now, you indicated earlier that
23 it was the practice of Bishop Brodeur at that time to put a
24 note or reply at the bottom of the letter.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And this is again one of these
2 letters requesting a renewal of the indult with the Holy
3 See. That's correct?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And at the bottom he puts just
6 a little comment about Father Stone, and he notes, "He is
7 doing well." You see that comment?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** This is in 1959. We reviewed
10 the letters coming across the border in late '57 and '58
11 about his visits back and forth, and the concerns of the
12 Diocese at Ogdensburg. Correct?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

14 **MR. TALACH:** I guess if this letter is in --
15 well, I guess that's all we can take from the letter, but
16 by '59 there's some indication from the Bishop that Stone
17 is doing well.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what it says, yes.

19 **MR. TALACH:** My conclusion from this letter,
20 and I want to know if you agree with it, is it provides
21 very limited -- again very limited information on what's
22 actually going on with Stone. Correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It appears so, yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Let's turn to a new
25 issue and a new priest.

1 Mr. Commissioner, I believe there was some
2 issue about the name of this priest at the time of Mr.
3 Lee's list, and we did not at that time have a document to
4 show that he had been public before or that he had been
5 charged, and I have at least a newspaper article to do that
6 in this ---

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I don't know who you're
8 talking about.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry, I'm just concerned about
10 ---

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is there an order of
12 confidentiality with respect to this priest?

13 **MR. TALACH:** With respect to the list, I
14 believe when you're asking about him you have to provide
15 his name on paper, so I would believe yes.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I don't know who it is.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Lee tells me that it's
18 Document C-1856, which was the list, if you recall, for
19 many of the Diocese of Alexandria-Cornwall witnesses. Mr.
20 Lee in his cross-examination has put a list of names as a
21 compromise ---

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah.

23 **MR. TALACH:** --- with respect to
24 confidentiality.

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

1 **MR. TALACH:** I have a document in our
2 Supplementary Notice, which is a publicly-issued summary of
3 a newspaper article from the Toronto Star that addresses
4 this priest.

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So what you want to do is
6 have me revisit whether or not we can use that name
7 publicly? Is that what you're saying?

8 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, because part of my
9 question is did he become aware of the public nature. I
10 guess we could go through it calling him Priest X to
11 continue the process.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, first of all, I
13 guess on C-1856 who are we talking about?

14 **MR. TALACH:** Do you have a number?
15 If it comes up on the counsel screen I can
16 point it out by ---

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Put it up on the counsel
18 screen, please.

19 **MR. TALACH:** --- by number on that list. I
20 can inform you the individual is deceased.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You might want to get the
22 hard copy from Mr. Lee, or get the number so we can ---

23 **MR. TALACH:** I think I do. It is Number 5
24 and I can actually hand this hard copy over.

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I have the hard copy.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. It's Number 5.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Help me out here,
3 gentlemen; Mr. Sherriff-Scott and Mr. Engelmann. We argued
4 this, did we not, whether or not these people should be on
5 -- their names should be mentioned? Mr. Scott, can you
6 help me out?

7 **MR. TALACH:** I guess the new issue, Mr.
8 Commissioner, is I'm going to put documents to him that
9 will have this person's name in it; a variety of both a
10 media document as well as documents from the Diocese' own
11 files.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, I don't think I was
13 present. I believe there were two lists. One was a longer
14 list. Perhaps Mr. Lee could speak to it, or Mr. Sherriff-
15 Scott.

16 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** As I understood the
17 issue at the time, the question was whether the individual
18 was -- there was a public allegation of proceedings about
19 him, and my friend didn't have anything to offer to verify
20 that. I understand he's provided a Toronto Star article in
21 connection with that issue which he now proposed to put
22 into the record.

23 I'm just reading it for the first time but
24 it appears to mention that individual's name. I'm not sure
25 if it's the same individual but -- and I don't know if the

1 witness can help him. It may well be, and if it -- I mean,
2 if you're satisfied it's the same individual then I won't
3 have any objection to maintaining the confidence on the
4 issue.

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You won't have any
6 objection of having his name put on public ---

7 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** I think what should be
8 clarified with the witness is whether it's the same person.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Correct. Well, let's do
10 that step then.

11 So what are you showing me now?

12 **MR. TALACH:** It is a document in our
13 Supplementary Notice, Document 200298, and for now it
14 should obviously not go on the public screen until we've
15 determined this issue. Two zero zero two nine eight
16 (200298).

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So you might want to put
18 ---

19 **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

20 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** I'm satisfied. My
21 friend and I have had a brief chat. I'm satisfied you can
22 withdraw the confidentiality.

23 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right, so go ahead.
24 Exhibit 2156 is a document called ProQuest, which shows an
25 article of the Toronto Star, the first one in any event, on

1 February 11th, 1990.

2 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2156:

3 (200298) ProQuest document showing Toronto
4 Star article, dated 11 Feb 90

5 MR. TALACH: Bishop, do you have that
6 newspaper article in front of you?

7 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I've just been given it,
8 yes.

9 MR. TALACH: Okay, and I will take you
10 through it unless you feel more comfortable in reading it
11 in its entirety now, but I'm not going to be going through
12 it in great depth.

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I would like to read the
14 whole thing since I've never seen it before.

15 MR. TALACH: Okay.

16 And Mr. Commissioner, if it's acceptable
17 with you I have another three supplementary exhibits.
18 Should we use that time to put these in now?

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Sure.

20 MR. TALACH: Okay.

21 MR. ENGELMANN: Just by way of explanation,
22 sir, these would have been documents we, the Commission,
23 would have received very recently and therefore the witness
24 would not have had an opportunity to look at them; nor
25 would counsel until very recently.

1 **MR. TALACH:** So there's three more documents
2 which all originate from the Diocese of Alexandria's files,
3 and the first one has been given the Document Number 120495
4 and that's a letter of 14th September, 1956.

5 The next -- and while the Bishop is reading
6 that I will just proceed to enter these or request that
7 they go before the Commission. The second one is assigned
8 Document Number 120496; 120496. It's a two-page
9 handwritten note of, I believe, 20th of May, 1957.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right, so Exhibit
11 Number 2157 is a letter to Monseigneur Douville from
12 l'Évêque d'Alexandria; 14th of September, 1956.

13 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2157:**

14 (120495) Letter to Msgr. Douville from
15 l'Évêque d'Alexandria, dated 14 Sep 56

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Exhibit 2158 will be a
17 letter from -- to Monseigneur Brodeur from -- it says
18 Meunier, L. Meunier, right.

19 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2158:**

20 (120496) Letter to Msgr. Brodeur from L.
21 Meunier

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And Exhibit Number 2159
23 is a letter dated 29th of May 1957, addressed to Msgr. Léo
24 Blais from l'Évêque d'Alexandria.

25 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2159:**

1 Letter to Msgr. Léo Blais from l'Évêque
2 d'Alexandria, dated 29 May 57

3 **MR. TALACH:** And I think it would assist if
4 the witness had all of them there handy because I will jump
5 back and forth between the newspaper article and one of the
6 letters.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay. Well, give me a
8 moment now.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And I can assure everyone I
10 will not be long on these because they're in French and my
11 French language skills are lacking.

12 **(SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)**

13 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop, what I'm going to do is
14 I'm going to just make some comparisons between the first
15 exhibit, the newspaper article, which is 2156, and the last
16 of those exhibits which is the letter of 29th May '57.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

18 **MR. TALACH:** And really the purpose here is
19 to make sure we aren't confusing the person in the
20 newspaper article with the person in the Diocese documents.

21 And so to start with, in the newspaper
22 article, you see in the very first sentence, it says:

23 "The known trail begins in 1951, Luc
24 Meunier, a priest ordained in..."

25 Is it Giselle, Quebec in 1939?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

2 **MR. TALACH:** And if you are then, I'm going
3 to pause there, flip back to the letter of 29th of May.
4 This first paragraph gives some biographical information on
5 the Father Meunier we're dealing with there and would you
6 agree you see that in notes he is ordained in 1939 in the
7 Diocese of Saint Hyacinthe?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And are you aware that Giselle,
10 Quebec is in the Diocese of Saint Hyacinthe?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I'm not aware of that but I
12 would have.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. But the Diocese of Saint
14 Hyacinthe is in Quebec?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, it's on the south
16 shore of the St. Lawrence.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And if you have the newspaper
18 article in front of you ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Bishop Brodeur was a
20 graduate of the seminary in Saint Hyacinthe.

21 **MR. TALACH:** So, if we go down the newspaper
22 article, you'll see about the top third, there is a word
23 "note" that divides the top third from the bottom third --
24 or the top third from the bottom two thirds. And then if
25 you come down, one, two, three, four paragraphs from there,

1 there is a sentence:

2 "The events in his note referred to happened
3 in the early 1960s when Reverend Luc Meunier
4 was parish priest in St. Charles Church in
5 Marsden."

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

7 **MR. TALACH:** You are aware that Marsden,
8 Saskatchewan is in the Diocese of Prince Albert?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I didn't know.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Are you aware that
11 Marsden is in Saskatchewan?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't know that part of
13 the country very well.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Well, if you come down
15 two more paragraphs, it notes about the RCMP estimates his
16 individual assaults number into the thousands and stretch
17 from New Liskeard, Ontario to Marsden, Saskatchewan.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And then it goes on to some
20 other locations. And you'd see that the letter of 29th May
21 is addressed to the then Bishop of Prince Albert,
22 Saskatchewan; correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And in that first --
25 going back to the newspaper article, it made reference in

1 that last bit I read to your about New Liskeard, Ontario;
2 are you aware that that's in the Diocese of Timmins?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It is, yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And if we go back to the
5 letter of 29th May, you'll see in that first paragraph
6 there's reference that some time prior to '57, he was
7 ministering in the Diocese of Timmins.

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, it says he exercised
9 most of his ministry there.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Almost all of it.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And if you return to the
13 newspaper article, you'll see -- near almost the bottom --
14 you'll see a sub-heading titled "Boy abused."

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

16 **MR. TALACH:** And that sentence says:

17 "The known trail in 1951, Meunier, a
18 priest ordained in Giselle, Quebec in
19 1939 was posted to northern Ontario
20 town of New Liskeard."

21 And then it goes to indicate that the altar
22 boy said he was abused from '51 to '55. So we know that
23 Meunier was there at least for those years; correct?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Would you agree with me that

1 comparison we just did that is the same Lucien Meunier in
2 these documents that's in the newspaper articles or it
3 likely appears so?

4 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Oh, yes.

5 MR. TALACH: Okay. And when you say "Oh,
6 yes" do you have any background on this priest or is this
7 the first ---

8 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, no.

9 MR. TALACH: Okay.

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I think he was on one of
11 the lists at the OPP.

12 MR. TALACH: Okay. Okay, so that helps.

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: But I have no personal
14 knowledge of it.

15 MR. TALACH: I thought you were going to
16 tell me I did a good job of that comparison but I'll wait
17 for my kudos later.

18 So, if we return to the first document which
19 is Exhibit 2157, this is a letter of 14th September 1956.
20 And I take it you had time to read all these in the break.

21 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I did, yes.

22 MR. TALACH: I'm just going to ask you about
23 this letter in general is sort of a ---

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: This letter of '56?

25 MR. TALACH: Yes, 14 September '56.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right, okay.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Would you agree with me it's
3 Bishop Brodeur writing the Bishop of the Diocese of which
4 Meunier belongs to sort of seeking permission to have him
5 in his jurisdiction; is that fair?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, he is writing before
7 he gives jurisdiction to this priest to work in his
8 Diocese.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And in the centre
10 paragraph, he sort of, I take it, he puts out the
11 conditions in which he'd be happy to have this person or --
12 -

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And he -- there's a comment
15 there about something as long as there is no incidents,
16 that's my rough English translation, or without incidents.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Any "facheux" ---

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Any negative incidents.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suppose, yeah. Doesn't
20 necessarily mean sexual or ---

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no, no.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That could be any kind of
23 incidents.

24 **MR. TALACH:** And Bishop, we're with you on
25 that, you don't have ---

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And I think he's being just
2 a little facetious when it says "or desire to immigrate,"
3 he is talking a fellow from Quebec coming to Ontario, you
4 see.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And knowing Bishop Brodeur and
6 you'd made comment about the likely way he would have
7 operated as Bishop before, does that reference to without
8 any negative incidents, does it mean anything to you
9 knowing the way he operated? Does that tell us something
10 about his concerns about this priest?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't interpret his mind.
12 I don't know how ---

13 **MR. TALACH:** That's fair. Turning to the
14 next page which is handwritten, the next exhibit, 2158,
15 it's two pages handwritten on the parish bulletin or the
16 parish letterhead of St. Jean Bosco. I believe it is dated
17 20th of May '57 and I believe it's signed by Father Meunier
18 himself.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

20 **MR. TALACH:** I just want to look at that
21 first paragraph on page 1 and the last, I think that's one
22 sentence, but that sentence:

23 "I take it that he's saying I have
24 carried out your orders or I've
25 executed your orders without delay."

1 Is that accurate?

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

3 MR. TALACH: Now, is the use of that verb
4 "ordre", is that unusual to you or is that the type of
5 language that's used. I know in the military everything is
6 an order, but ---

7 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Well, it's not exactly an
8 order, it's a command.

9 MR. TALACH: A command?

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Your request, your command.
11 I've executed, I've done what you asked me to do. The
12 pastor -- in other words, the pastor relayed to me your
13 message and I have executed that message as you requested.

14 MR. TALACH: And on page -- the bottom of
15 that page and the beginning of the next page, it appears
16 he's looking for an introduction to the Bishop of Prince
17 Albert, which had been mentioned in a meeting?

18 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I don't know about the
19 meeting, but ---

20 MR. TALACH: Or sometime in the past?

21 MSGR. LAROCQUE: It says:

22 "May I once again hope that you will
23 present me to His Excellency, a Bishop
24 Blais of Prince Albert, just as you had
25 proposed it to me on one of the days of

1 recollection last fall."

2 **MR. TALACH:** Would you agree with me it
3 sounds here that he's being -- he's leaving the diocese?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It would seem so, yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And it has some --
6 though we can't read into it more, it has some relation to
7 carrying -- to some command that the bishop has given him
8 to carry out with due haste?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I really don't -- I don't
10 make that connection, but ---

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

12 Now, the last document, which we already
13 referred to to a degree, is Document 2159, and that's an
14 introductory letter -- a form to the Bishop of Prince
15 Albert, 29th of May, 1957?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And it's fair to say that first
18 paragraph, it's a rather glowing review of Father Meunier?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, he says that Bishop
20 Rhéaume of Timmins seemed to appreciate him very much.

21 "He's been here for a year as an
22 assistant in Cornwall. He has shown
23 himself to be a good priest. He has
24 given proof of piety and of goodwill.
25 He preaches well and speaks the two

1 languages perfectly. His health is
2 good and he has his own personal funds
3 from his family."

4 **MR. TALACH:** So he sounds like a pretty good
5 priest, bilingual, no problems; that's fair?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what I read.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, but in the second
8 paragraph, he essentially says I can't keep him because I
9 don't have a spot for him. Is that a decent summary? That
10 it would be unfair to other priests here?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what he says, yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** This letter is 1957, May 1957?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Do you recall in the Stone
15 letter of the following year that we've reviewed not too
16 long ago, Bishop Brodeur saying he had a pressing, pressing
17 need for priests?

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** In his letter to the
19 bishop in the United States.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Ogdensburg.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Ogdensburg.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Ogdensburg, yes.

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe I remember that,
24 yes. Yes.

25 **MR. TALACH:** So over that year time period,

1 I guess one option is that the situation with respect to
2 priests in the diocese had changed drastically?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, the death of one
4 priest would bring that about I would imagine, but I really
5 can't comment, I don't know.

6 **MR. TALACH:** I am going to suggest that
7 knowing what we do from his later history, as in the
8 newspaper article, that Bishop Brodeur ordered him out of
9 the diocese because he was abusing here. Do you have any
10 information to support that?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I have no information in
12 that regard at all.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Are you aware though that
14 Réjean Vivarais of this Diocese has alleged abuse during
15 that time period when Father Meunier was here?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I have learned of that,
17 yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I have a small area I
19 can keep going, okay.

20 Let's talk about priests that transfer in
21 and come from other locations. We know Stone came from a
22 number of prior postings. Correct, Bishop?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

24 **MR. TALACH:** He was a Montfort Father and
25 then he worked in the Diocese of Ogdensburg and then he

1 came over here. Is that a fair summary?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, yes.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And as a priest of the
4 Montfort Fathers, his C.V. had indicated he had been from
5 B.C. to Illinois, all over the place; right?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's of the nature of a
7 religious though.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, but you would agree his
9 transfers from Ogdensburg to Cornwall and out of Cornwall
10 were related to his trouble with children?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Obviously, yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And would you agree that
13 priests, diocesan priests, are typically assigned to a
14 parish for a particular duration of time?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** They are now. It was not
16 always the case.

17 **MR. TALACH:** But there try to be some method
18 to the madness in transfers ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can remember one priest
20 in Windsor who was there for 50 years as pastor, you know.
21 So that's why I say it's -- the policy now is the
22 appointment is for six years renewable for another six
23 years, which is usually what they try to do in most
24 dioceses.

25 **MR. TALACH:** But you would agree there's

1 exceptions, but there would be some attempt to be
2 systematic in the moving of priests around a diocese?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Usually what happens,
4 especially in a small diocese, is that when you move one,
5 the snowball effect; you have to move others in order to
6 make a rotation.

7 **MR. TALACH:** So you therefore have to make
8 all those moves at the same time?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And in a bilingual diocese,
10 it becomes even more complicated because you can send some
11 priests only to certain parishes; others only to other
12 parishes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** The question here is, when you
14 get a priest from an outside diocese, do you ever look at
15 his C.V. and assess how much he's been moved and how he's
16 been moved? Is that a test or a thing you put your mind to
17 assess them; whether there's flags in that, red flags that
18 appear?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would suppose they would
20 do that more now than they did in the past, but ---

21 **MR. TALACH:** Now, Father Deslauriers also
22 came into the Diocese from other places.

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was not a priest. He
24 was a brother of -- a Jesuit Brother who taught in Sudbury.

25 **MR. TALACH:** In Sudbury.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And became secretary to
2 Bishop Proulx while Bishop Proulx was Auxiliary Bishop in
3 Sudbury.

4 **MR. TALACH:** And prior to that, were you
5 aware he was a Jesuit Brother in Montreal at some point?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I didn't know that, no.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Did you know he was in Haiti
8 for a while too?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He said that in a
10 conversation that he had that he had been in Haiti, yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Fair to say he was
12 relatively mobile compared to a diocesan priest?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, as a Jesuit, he would
14 go where his superiors tell him to go.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Lussier, Father Lussier, who
16 we've referred to before, he was also not from this Diocese
17 originally?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

19 **MR. TALACH:** He was born in the U.S. and did
20 some studies in a number of seminaries?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, yes.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And he eventually was
23 ordained here?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was ordained by Bishop
25 Brodeur here, yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Father Don Scott also again
2 didn't originate in this Diocese; came in from somewhere
3 else?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** From Ohio or some place I
5 believe, yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And he was very mobile in his
7 assignments. I think you used the term "a butterfly"?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

10 And we just reviewed Father Meunier and, at
11 least from the newspaper article, he was really on the
12 move?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, on the go.

14 **MR. TALACH:** So I'm going to suggest to you
15 that some of these mobile priests are mobile because they
16 are keeping ahead of their troubles. Is that something
17 that you would accept as a -- not all but some?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It could be one of the
19 reasons for some of them, yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And sometimes that
21 trouble could be sexual misconduct?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, I would imagine.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And I would think that as
24 Bishop, the last thing you would want to do is be able to
25 facilitate them moving again to avoid their trouble;

1 correct?

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

3 MR. TALACH: That would go to the
4 institutional response in your own backyard of how you deal
5 with these people?

6 MSGR. LAROCQUE: And to the church as a
7 whole also.

8 MR. TALACH: And the church as a whole.

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

10 MR. TALACH: They can't be shuffled around;
11 you'd agree that's part of the problem?

12 MSGR. LAROCQUE: It has been part of the
13 problem, yes.

14 MR. TALACH: Would you agree with me that
15 wouldn't be a problem if there was full disclosure when
16 they went to a new location?

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: It would minimize it, yes.

18 MR. TALACH: Because the new bishop would --
19 -

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Because you would have some
21 bishops like Bishop Brodeur who would want to give a person
22 a chance.

23 MR. TALACH: Right.

24 MSGR. LAROCQUE: And myself, exactly with
25 Stone. But I would say it would minimize it, yes.

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Time for a break.

2 Prendre la pause maintenant.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Merci.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Merci.

5 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
6 veuillez vous lever.

7 This hearing will resume at 3:15.

8 --- Upon recessing at 3:01 p.m./

9 L'audience est suspendue à 15h01.

10 --- Upon resuming at 3:18 p.m./

11 L'audience est reprise à 15h18.

12 **THE REGISTRAR:** The hearing is now resumed.

13 Please be seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

14 **MONSIGNOR EUGENE LAROCQUE:** Resumed/Sous le même serment:

15 --- **CROSS-EXAMINATION BY/CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR MR.**

16 **TALACH (cont'd/suite):**

17 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop, if I'm moving through
18 different subject areas here a little too fast let me know.

19 I'm going to turn now to a priest by the
20 name of Father Gaetan Deschamps.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

22 **MR. TALACH:** And he is a priest who was
23 incarnated to the Diocese of Prince Albert, Saskatchewan?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct. Yes.

25 **MR. TALACH:** He is originally from Cornwall

1 though?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And he came here as
4 priest from Saskatchewan while you were Bishop?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct. Yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And can you tell us about the
7 circumstances of him coming here?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I'm not quite sure. That's
9 -- I'd have to renew my memory, but I'm not quite sure how
10 to answer that question. Yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Did he come here from
12 Saskatchewan direct or did he come here from some facility
13 in Ontario?

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** As in Southdown, you
15 mean?

16 **MR. TALACH:** Yeah, I'm going to go to a
17 document to suggest that he was there, Mr. Commissioner.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay, well ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall -- so I
20 would ---

21 **MR. TALACH:** I don't have any timing on that
22 Bishop. Why don't we -- I guess the next question is while
23 you were Bishop did you have any allegations with respect
24 to him?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** None whatsoever. No.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I have a supplementary
2 notice document 711925. They are CAS notes of, I believe,
3 Richard Abell.

4 Again, for counsel that's a supplementary
5 notice, Rule 38, the Document number 711925, handwritten
6 notes.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Exhibit 2160.

8 **--- EXHIBIT NO./PIÉCE No. P-2160:**

9 (711925) Handwritten notes of Richard Abell

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Can we put that on the
11 screen, Madame Clerk, and blow it up so that we can see if
12 we can read this.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Hard to read.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** It will -- if you look on
15 the screen, Monsignor.

16 Watch -- some more. It might even get
17 better. We'll magnify it some more. There we go. Now
18 bring it to the top. Okay.

19 **MR. TALACH:** It appears to be cut off all
20 the copies that I've looked at, Mr. Commissioner.

21 Bishop, this is a -- there's reference in
22 this document to a Father Gates. I take it that's ---

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's -- that was the way
24 he was called. Yes.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

1 So Father Gates and Father Deschamps are the
2 same person.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Father Gaetan Deschamps and
4 he was called Father Gates. Yeah.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And I'll just -- if you look
6 here there's a note that -- we'll we've lost the top but
7 something ---

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Is there a date on this, do
9 you know?

10 **MR. TALACH:** No, we don't have a timeframe
11 for this. It says, I think it says:

12 "Uncle, she spoke to me regarding
13 Father Gates, earlier, Father Gates---"

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** "Bought a cottage", yeah.

15 **MR. TALACH:** "--- bought a cottage this
16 Summer; been taking boys up there ---"

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** "Sons of a cousin".

18 **MR. TALACH:** "--- sons of a cousin. Father
19 Gates hangs out with her sister Carol.
20 He buys gifts for her
21 boys."

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Lynn.

23 **MR. TALACH:** "Lynn spoke to Carol about her
24 concerns; alerted her. She's
25 concerned."

1 And then it says: "He's been to Southdown"
2 and then there's a question mark, I think -- of what he was
3 there for.

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, it's a question mark.
5 "Is Southdown only for pedophiles?"

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so ---

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Pedophiles.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Do you know anything about
9 Father Gates going to Southdown?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall. No. I
11 certainly didn't send him there.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And when he came here, it was
13 in the nineties; correct?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe so, at the
15 beginning of the nineties. Yes.

16 **MR. TALACH:** And would you have done some
17 sort of assessment on his background as you had done with
18 Stone and others, before you allowed them into the Diocese?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe I wrote to the
20 Bishop of Prince Albert, yes. But I -- that would be in
21 his file if I wrote to him, to the Bishop.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Well, we don't have his file.
23 So, ---

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I see, well I ...

25 **MR. TALACH:** You don't recall any background

1 information on him when he came here?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not in that regard. No.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And of course our focus here is
4 background information with respect to potential sexual
5 misconduct.

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. Yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now there is -- the next
8 reference is that they've spoken to an OPP officer and then
9 it says:

10 "Bishop told Father Gates not to have
11 boys up there (cottage)."

12 This came from a cousin of -- think it's
13 Lynn again

14 Do you remember telling Father Gates not to
15 take boys to his cottage?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't even remember
17 Father Gates having a cottage, to tell you the truth.

18 If you have a date; because Father Gates was
19 still an active priest when I left.

20 **MR. TALACH:** He came here when you were here
21 and he was still a priest when you left in 2002.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was still an active
23 priest. Yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Well, I can tell you that I
25 don't have any belief that this document is later than

1 2002.

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Is that right? Okay.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And maybe what we'll do
4 is we'll try and clear that up at some point, likely when
5 we get ---

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, if she says that. I
7 mean I have no recollection to tell you the truth.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Did ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't even have a
10 recollection that he had a cottage to tell you the truth.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Do you have any recollection
12 about him? Did you know he was an avid camper?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, all that I remember is
14 that he was a terrifically hard worker and worked mostly in
15 marriage preparation and with children who had been -- who
16 needed encouragement and I forget what he called them, the
17 doves.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The doves or something like
20 that. There was ---

21 **MR. TALACH:** So it was a group for children
22 that for some reason needed ---

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** With some adults helping
24 him, for children who needed some kind of encouragement and
25 -- but I never received any -- any negative comments with

1 regard to -- but he was a very, very hard worker that I can
2 vouch for but ---

3 **MR. TALACH:** But the doves is the group that
4 you referred to?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It seems to me that that
6 was the name that was given to me. There were three or
7 four groups that he -- that he was involved in with lay
8 people.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And is this developmentally
10 delayed children or is this a confidence building sort of
11 core program?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall exactly what
13 it was. I'm sorry.

14 **MR. TALACH:** But I take it we're at the
15 extent of your information about Father Gates?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I knew him and he was a
17 pastor in -- Blessed Sacrament I think when I left.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Yeah, I believe that you
19 appointed him in 1991 to Blessed Sacrament; does that sound
20 right -- or sorry, 2001 when you left, just before you
21 left?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

23 **MR. TALACH:** So there was no restrictions
24 you placed on his ministry when he came here?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** None whatsoever; I had no

1 reason to.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And have you learned of
3 any allegations against him to date?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It seems to me that the
5 present Bishop did share something with me on that score,
6 yes.

7 **MR. TALACH:** That there was some complaint
8 in Prince Albert.

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Oh, yes. Yeah. I believe
10 that was it. Yeah.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Prince Albert and Cornwall, I
12 just want to examine that just momentarily because there
13 seems to be some interaction between priest -- is this a
14 sister diocese or something, is there some official
15 connection?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. Not that I know --
17 certainly not in my time anyway.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Do you remember the individual
19 Richard Hickerson?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

21 **MR. TALACH:** He came from Prince Albert as -
22 - as a priest of there, as a laicise or some form of
23 retirement and he came here to Cornwall. Does that ring a
24 bell? Did you have any interaction with his arrival here?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my knowledge. When

1 did he arrive?

2 **MR. TALACH:** I don't have that specific
3 date. But if -- you have no recall of any interaction ---

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The name doesn't mean
5 anything to me at the present time. No.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And I did -- I wasn't
7 clear on that -- the interaction between Prince Albert and
8 Cornwall, is there some relation between the Bishops or ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I believe Bishop
10 Brodeur would have known Bishop Morin, and I know Bishop
11 Morin because he was a -- his family was in Tecumseh when I
12 was Pastor there. There are six brothers who are priests
13 and one of them is a bishop.

14 **MR. TALACH:** So at the time you're Bishop
15 here, Bishop Morin, who grew up in Tecumseh ---

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

17 **MR. TALACH:** --- is the Bishop in Prince
18 Albert.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And did the two of you have any
21 occasion to talk about, "You need a priest, I'll give you
22 one," or, "I've got this priest coming your way," or was
23 there any interaction like that?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, but when we would meet
25 at the Bishops' meetings we would talk about Father Gates,

1 and never did anything surface in our conversation with
2 regard to sexual matters.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And it sounds like you knew
4 Bishop Morin enough that you could pick up the phone when
5 Gates wanted to come back to Cornwall and say, "What's the
6 story on this guy?"

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I could have done that,
8 yes, I suppose.

9 **MR. TALACH:** You don't have any memory of
10 that though?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I don't.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, let's turn to Father
13 Deslauriers now. When you took over as Bishop, the notes
14 that you had on this Diocese, I take it there was no
15 mention, either negative or positive, about Father
16 Deslauriers?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my recollection.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Would you agree he had somewhat
19 of an accelerated career when under Bishop Proulx here in
20 the Diocese?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, but that's common for
22 people who come into the priesthood at an older age
23 sometimes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** I got a smile out of you on
25 that comment about an accelerated career. Is there more to

1 that?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, just that he was a
3 friend of Bishop Proulx's and everybody knew it.

4 **MR. TALACH:** He had been brought here as a
5 brother by Bishop Proulx and ordained here.

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, and he had ---

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Prepared ahead of time. He
9 was sent for two years, I believe, of theology and then a
10 third year after his first year of ordination.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And were you aware he had sort
12 of a unique set up; that he went to the Dominican Seminary
13 instead of St. Paul's like everyone else?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, it's not unique, and
15 I sent one of my students to the Dominicans. He's now a
16 Bishop in Alberta, so it's unusual but not unique.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And were you aware he --
18 I take it a normal seminarian, when he's attending
19 seminary, doesn't get a pay cheque, does he?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not usually, no.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Are you aware that Father
22 Deslauriers did get a pay cheque from Bishop Proulx when he
23 was going through seminary?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I was not aware of
25 that.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Did you learn when you
2 took over -- I take it you get a flavour for the Diocese
3 and the morale of the priests. Is that fair?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And did you discover there was
6 any animosity amongst the other priests with respect to
7 Father Deslauriers?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, there was.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And what was your conclusion on
10 that; that it was founded or it was simply jealousy?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I didn't know what to think
12 really at the time because the comments I got, just from a
13 few of the priests, was that he had the ear of the Bishop
14 and nobody else could -- unless they went through him,
15 could get to the Bishop effectively.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Now, moving forward in the time
17 line, at some point there's a request that comes in
18 specifically for Father Deslauriers to work at La
19 Citadelle. Correct?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct, from the
21 principal of La Citadelle.

22 **MR. TALACH:** And that principal was Jeannine
23 Seguin?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Jeannine Seguin, yes.

25 **MR. TALACH:** And she lived with Bishop

1 Proulx's sister?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Sister, that's correct.

3 **MR. TALACH:** So when you got that request
4 did you see that as a request really coming -- originating
5 from Bishop Proulx for -- on Deslauriers' behalf?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Oh, I don't think Bishop
7 Proulx would have been involved, no, but it could have been
8 Father Deslauriers working through his friend's sister.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Right, his familiarity with
10 Proulx.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** But I don't know. That's -
12 --

13 **MR. TALACH:** That's just -- but that thought
14 did cross your mind?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't believe it did, no.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Now -- and again this is where
17 I'm warning you I'll be jumping around a bit, Claude
18 Thibault ---

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You wanted to add
20 something, Monseigneur?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, it's just that he was
22 already chaplain at the high school in Alexandria and doing
23 a good job there, and I would imagine that would have had
24 some influence in them asking for him for La Citadelle.

25 **MR. TALACH:** But the set-up at La Citadelle

1 was totally a new concept, right?

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

3 MR. TALACH: He was going to be working
4 there and that would be his primary function.

5 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Full-time, yes.

6 MR. TALACH: Full-time, okay.

7 Just a moment, Mr. Commissioner.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

9 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

10 MR. TALACH: One of your priests, either as
11 a young priest or as -- well, I take it to be a young
12 priest due the time, in 1983 approached you. Claude
13 Thibault approached you about Deslauriers?

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yes.

15 MR. TALACH: And I believe your evidence
16 earlier was that there was no talk of sexual abuse; it was
17 talk of kind of manipulation.

18 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Domination and
19 manipulation.

20 MR. TALACH: Okay. And you were confident
21 in your evidence that there was no talk of sexual abuse
22 about that conversation of 25 years ago, correct?

23 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Is it already 25 years?

24 MR. TALACH: Time flies when you're having
25 fun.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I'm quite sure of it.

2 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would have certainly
4 acted if I'd known.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And you're aware that Father
6 Claude Thibault has testified to the exact same thing; that
7 there was no talk of the sexual abuse?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** In spite of the letter that
9 Mrs. Brisson wrote, and she corrected that afterwards but
10 that went all the way to Rome.

11 **MR. TALACH:** You understood that Lise
12 Brisson had an understanding, or at least had thought that
13 Father Thibault had mentioned it to her that he had in that
14 meeting talked about sexual ---

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah, there was a mis --
16 and she acknowledged that, to her credit, yes.

17 **MR. TALACH:** You would agree that if you did
18 find out about information in that meeting, if everybody's
19 memories are wrong, you would have acted?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I certainly would have
21 acted and I wouldn't have let him be a chaplain in a place
22 where he'd be meeting young people, that's for sure.

23 **MR. TALACH:** But in Stone, when you got the
24 first complaint from the sister at St. Joseph's Villa ---

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

1 **MR. TALACH:** --- you then talked to Father
2 Stone. Correct?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

4 **MR. TALACH:** And he denied everything?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And then I took it that he was
7 going to continue in the villa and the Sister got back to
8 you, upset about that.

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. I talked to the
10 Sister, asking her to give me ---

11 **MR. TALACH:** More information.

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** --- more information.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So I believe the time
14 line that Ms. Brisson ---

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And she was a little
16 insulted by that.

17 **MR. TALACH:** Because she took it that you
18 weren't believing her and her ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, that I needed more to
20 convince me that there was something going on.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Is it fair to say in this
22 evolution of your belief, or evolution of how you handle
23 these matters, closer to the beginning when you first
24 started dealing with them, with Stone and Deslauriers, you
25 tended to take your priests' word for it when they told you

1 that -- when they denied it?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not with Stone. With
3 Deslauriers, yes, because of the domination that he had
4 over me and the confidence that I'd placed in him.

5 **MR. TALACH:** But earlier with Stone when he
6 said, "I'm right, I'm back on the right track," and he
7 wanted a chance, you took his word for that at that time.

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** But I did not take his word
9 when the Sister told me and he denied it. I asked for more
10 information.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And you got lots of
12 information.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** On the same day
14 practically.

15 **MR. TALACH:** So I believe Ms. Lise Brisson
16 believes that Father Thibault -- and, to be clear, he has
17 corrected that here -- told her that it was two or three
18 years before everything came out with ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That he was still a
20 seminarian at the time.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Right, okay. So you don't have
22 any activity or any -- or aware of any investigation or
23 anything that went on at that time because you had no
24 reason to do it. Correct?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

2 Now, on another matter of an earlier
3 reporting or an allegation of an earlier reporting -- I'm
4 going to go to Exhibit 72, which is the very large Ad Hoc
5 Committee documents.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You're still on Father
7 Deslauriers there?

8 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, I am.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay. So Exhibit 72?

10 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, and it's Bates page 086 it
11 will be on.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** We'll get that.

13 While we're waiting, did you ever get any
14 instructions from Rome on how to deal with the Father
15 Deslauriers complaint from Madame Brisson?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Nothing, no.

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Nothing? They didn't ---

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** An acknowledgment that it
19 had been sent.

20 **THE COMMISSIONER:** So is that the policy,
21 that you take care of those things internally -- well, not
22 internally but I mean on a local basis?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes. I would say that is
24 the policy, yes, but the Bishop is responsible for -- and -
25 - yeah.

1 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And? I'm sorry, okay.
2 What exhibit were we going to? Sixty ---

3 **MR. TALACH:** Seventy-two (72). Exhibit 72,
4 Bates page 086 and it's the second paragraph.

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Could I have the page
6 again?

7 **MR. TALACH:** If you look on the top left
8 corner ---

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** He knows all about that.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Zero eight six (086).

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Zero eight six (086), okay.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Actually, if you can bring it
14 down on the screen, it's that paragraph that's cut off.
15 Okay, that's good.

16 So it's that first large paragraph after the
17 question.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right, right.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And this is with respect to
20 some information, but I take it the source says had been
21 Father Bisailon.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Bisailon, yes.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And it indicates that three or
24 four years ago, he had been approached by Monsignor Aimé
25 Leduc and posed the question of whether -- in a very

1 discreet manner, posed the question of whether he had ever
2 heard about Father Deslauriers and young people.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** More than that; having
4 sexual contact with young people.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Sexual contact, sorry. Do you
6 see that there?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, I see it.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Now of course, the response was
9 no, and it looks like Monsignor Leduc did not raise that
10 again.

11 Monsignor Leduc was deceased by the time of
12 the Ad Hoc Committee; is that fair?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, he was.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Did he ever approach you in
15 relation to his suspicions that he had gone to Father
16 Bisaillon?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, he did not.

18 **MR. TALACH:** No, he did not. And I take it
19 you never heard of any of his suspicions prior to the
20 events of ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not until this was
22 reported.

23 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And then if we go up to
24 Bates page 094 on the same exhibit, Exhibit 72.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** You will see the reference to
2 the name Paquette in the paragraph.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Could you be careful with
4 the names please, sir, when we're dealing with this
5 exhibit?

6 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, Mr. Commissioner. I
7 believe it's just a witness to the source of the hearsay.
8 Okay.

9 So if you go down to the paragraph near the
10 bottom, you will see that Monsignor Guindon is asking a
11 question, a very long question with some basis as to -- in
12 very vague terms, it's the information, it appears they
13 learn after the fact that that Monsignor Leduc had come
14 through another source, and it notes that source.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Can we move the -- to the
16 left? No, the other way.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Are we in that Monseigneur
18 Guindon paragraph? Is that where we are at?

19 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, and you will see there's
20 reference to an educational facility. It's the largest
21 paragraph in the centre of the page.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

23 **MR. TALACH:** And my question is did you ever
24 speak to the individual that is ---

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Mentioned there.

1 **MR. TALACH:** That it appears from this,
2 Monsignor Leduc got his information from?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I never did.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Or did that person ever come to
5 you with their concerns?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. She was his sister.
7 She was Monsignor Leduc's sister. She never came to me
8 with this information.

9 **MR. TALACH:** And there is some reference
10 that there was -- her position was within the educational
11 system. Did anyone from that -- from the school board or a
12 school come to you with concerns of information they had
13 learned?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not at all, no.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, again, I stand to
16 be corrected, but I believe Father Claude Thibault
17 testified that when he did talk to you about the domination
18 or manipulation by Father Deslauriers, that he just didn't
19 feel -- and I'm going to summarise it -- that you were
20 approachable to the issue?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what he says, yes, I
22 can't gainsay. I mean that is the reaction that he had in
23 my presence, I guess.

24 **MR. TALACH:** And you have dealt with some
25 victims after that meeting, because you dealt with some

1 victims; you met firsthand with victims of Father
2 Deslauriers?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And I met with Father
4 Thibault especially, yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And then you met with some of
6 the other young men?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

8 **MR. TALACH:** And did you then come to gain
9 an appreciation that part of your personal response to
10 these allegations is to be approachable to them?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, to be much more open,
12 but remember there was no allegation of sexuality. This
13 was just a character and I knew that he was -- I mean, I
14 was one of his -- I was under his influence myself. He had
15 a very strong personality and, from what Father Thibault
16 says, I kind of cut him off with my reaction, "Well, be
17 careful what you are saying because, you know, he's a man
18 with great responsibility in the Diocese."

19 **MR. TALACH:** Now I want to compare your
20 reaction with Stone in 1985 to your reaction really the
21 next year or so with Deslauriers. And would you agree with
22 me in both the cases your immediate reaction, once you had
23 enough information to be certain, was that you ordered them
24 physically out of the Diocese; correct?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I took action right away,

1 yes.

2 **MR. TALACH:** You removed them from their
3 duties?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I took away their faculties
5 and removed them from their duties.

6 **MR. TALACH:** But you went further than that
7 and had them -- ordered them to physically leave the
8 Diocese jurisdiction?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

10 **MR. TALACH:** And we don't know what happened
11 with Father Stone after he left, so we can't assess the
12 effectiveness of that, but you would agree with me when you
13 ordered Deslauriers out of the jurisdiction, that caused
14 some real problems with you then with respect to
15 controlling?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I have admitted that more
17 than once.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And so, I mean, we are
19 trying to assess the institutional response, and like you
20 say with hindsight, things that are good and things that
21 are bad.

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah. Now I would have had
23 much more control had he remained in the Diocese.

24 **MR. TALACH:** But canonically, and we
25 approached this right at the beginning, you do have the

1 legal control within the Church no matter where they
2 geographically go because they're incardinated; right?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right, but when
4 they're with another bishop, it's much more difficult.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And to be clear for the record,
6 Stone was not incardinated to you; correct?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Absolutely not.

8 **MR. TALACH:** But Deslauriers was?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Absolutely, yes.

10 **MR. TALACH:** And you paid his pay cheque?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** For a certain time, yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Yeah. So -- and I know they
13 canvassed this before, but I just want to understand the
14 nuance; why couldn't you just turn off the tap, the money
15 and tell him to come home to deal with the issues?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, we were dealing with
17 the issue. He was seeing a therapist and one of the things
18 that the parents wanted, they didn't want to see him around
19 anywhere in the Diocese. I actually recall he went to the
20 Caisse Populaire, he went to Hotel-Dieu Hospital and they
21 found fault with that because he was around.

22 **MR. TALACH:** But there's areas in the
23 Diocese that he could be sent to be put on ice per se;
24 agreed?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Very hard in a small

1 Diocese like ours.

2 **MR. TALACH:** You would agree with me though
3 that you did have control over him and no other bishop
4 could take him on as long as he was incardinated here?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Could not take him on
6 officially.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so they could sort of
8 break the rules, per se, and keep him employed in the other
9 diocese?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, he was -- once he's
11 in another diocese, he's under the jurisdiction of that
12 bishop. He's not under mine.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, ---

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** To a certain extent.

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Just a minute. If he's
16 incardinated here, ---

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** -- and he goes to Hull,
19 for example, you are still the one who is calling the shots
20 for him?

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I should be, yes.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

23 **MR. TALACH:** But I mean if you're having a
24 dispute with another bishop; for example, in this case,
25 Bishop Proulx about Deslauriers and incardination, is Rome

1 not the arbitrator that you go to to referee it?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** If it reaches that limit,
3 yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Was your impression Rome
5 wouldn't be impressed if you went to them with this
6 problem?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I didn't consider it at
8 all.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, but you met with Bishop
10 Proulx to try and explain your concerns and the issues of
11 manipulation ---

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And the delicacy of the
13 situation, yes -- that he was -- the main thing was that he
14 was in a parish in Hull, and there were some of the young
15 people who were studying in Ottawa and then Hull-Ottawa as
16 you know is a very -- Hull is almost a suburb of Ottawa.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And what was the delicacy that
18 you referred to? Was it that you had said he wouldn't be
19 in a parish and now he was in a parish?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, the parents felt that
21 -- he was not in a parish in my Diocese and I didn't put
22 him in a parish. And I tried to convince Bishop Proulx
23 that until his therapy was finished, it would be much
24 better that he not be in a parish.

25 And effectively, Bishop Proulx took him out

1 of the parish, I think, before Easter of that year. So he
2 was in a parish probably for a month, a little more than a
3 month.

4 **MR. TALACH:** You would agree at that time
5 that to you, Father Deslauriers represented -- I'll use the
6 word a "wildcard"? He was someone that was hard to
7 control; he was manipulating and you had concerns?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I was almost ashamed
9 of having been manipulated so much by him, and I made every
10 effort to convince Bishop Proulx and, as I said before, I
11 don't believe that I did.

12 **MR. TALACH:** You would agree he was a real
13 human resources problem at that point?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't get quite the gist
15 of your question.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Well, I mean, he's -- I'm
17 trying to secularise it a little bit, so we can all wrap
18 our minds around it.

19 He's an employee that isn't listening to
20 you. He's committing criminal acts; he's ---

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He's not committing; he has
22 committed.

23 **MR. TALACH:** He had, yeah.

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah, but to my knowledge,
25 he was not at that time.

1 **MR. TALACH:** I'm going this way; was there a
2 propensity on your part, Bishop, just with the frustration
3 of this guy, just to get rid of him and let him go to Hull?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Might have said to go some
5 place else that's very close to it.

6 **(LAUGHTER/RIRES)**

7 **MR. TALACH:** Oh, you wanted him to go even
8 further?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** But no, it's -- they say a
10 laugh relieves the tension.

11 It may have entered in the back of my mind,
12 but it was not the main motivation, no.

13 **MR. TALACH:** But you would agree with me, of
14 all the Church officials far and wide, he's your
15 responsibility while he's incardinated, right?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, he is.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And you convened, in response
18 to the problems with him, an ad hoc committee. Correct?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And that was an onerous
21 process. There was lots involved with that, correct?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right, and he refused to
23 appear.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Just in the title alone, ad
25 hoc, it's not something we find within the canons, within

1 canon law. Correct?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** It's pursuant to your
4 administrative powers. That's what you're setting it up
5 under?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Did it -- and I guess the
8 question is, and you may have been asked this, why not the
9 canonical prosecution? It's just as much work.

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah, that is a trial and
11 this was not a trial. This was to find out information.

12 **MR. TALACH:** But at the point you initiated
13 the ad hoc committee, you had -- and I'll use your term --
14 moral certitude that he had committed sexual misconduct
15 with these young people. Correct?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And you would agree with me in
18 the eyes of the Church that is considered the worst crime?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It is one of the worst
20 crimes, yes.

21 **MR. TALACH:** And some of the other worst
22 crimes, one of the worst crimes -- other worst crimes is
23 homosexuality. Is that fair?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, that's -- it's among
25 the crimes that the Church looks down upon.

1 **MR. TALACH:** So he had committed, in a
2 sense, a number of worst crimes in one because most of his
3 victims were male; correct? Or all of his victims that you
4 knew of were male?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Absolutely, yes.

6 **MR. TALACH:** And did you not see that,
7 especially in the context of his character, a reason to
8 invoke the canons?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** As I told others before,
10 I'm not a canon lawyer, as you know, and I depended on my -
11 - and the -- on my lawyers, the two of them who had degrees
12 in canon law. And the recommendation that they gave is
13 that we set up this ad hoc committee. They are the ones
14 who made the recommendation, and I followed through because
15 I know that I'm not knowledgeable in canon law, so I have
16 to depend on others.

17 **MR. TALACH:** And you had told us you were
18 one of the luckier Bishops because you had a great expert
19 right in your own Diocese, correct?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I had a Doctor of Canon Law
21 and one with his licence, yes.

22 **MR. TALACH:** When you consulted your canon
23 lawyers were you told that ad hoc committee has these
24 potential outcomes, and a canonical have these?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't believe they made

1 the -- they even suggested the canonical trial.

2 **MR. TALACH:** But before -- my question
3 really is: Before you initiated the ad hoc committee, did
4 you understand how it would only be able to create
5 recommendations?

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That was the purpose of the
7 committee, yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** And those recommendations would
9 only be as strong as your administrative power to act
10 against Deslauriers. Correct?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That is a presumption, yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And going into that ad hoc
13 committee, all you really had was sort of the tip of the
14 iceberg per se. You didn't know the depth of 40-some
15 victims, correct?

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's correct.

17 **THE COMMISSIONER:** The number 40 has floated
18 around, but I don't know if that is anchored in any fact.
19 And so before Mr. Sherriff-Scott rises -- he looks very
20 comfortable there -- I don't think that's a fair one.

21 **MR. TALACH:** I believe, and the Bishop can
22 correct me, he gave the number 42 in his Chief that he
23 thought the number got to, but there's no -- I agree,
24 there's no specific document or record of this in the ad
25 hoc committee. This is just -- how many youth did you meet

1 with personally? I think you said ---

2 (OFF-RECORD DISCUSSION/DISCUSSION HORS ENREGISTREMENT)

3 MR. WARDLE: I'm just pointing out to Mr.
4 Talach that there is reference to the number 40.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: There is, in the ad hoc
6 committee, but it's -- somebody just comes up with that
7 number as far as I'm concerned.

8 MR. TALACH: You met with how many?

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: About eight or nine.

10 MR. TALACH: Okay, so at least you knew
11 first-hand, from meeting with these individuals, there was
12 about eight or nine?

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

14 MR. TALACH: And you had belief that there
15 could be more?

16 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I had reasonable doubts
17 that there were more, yes.

18 MR. TALACH: Okay, and I'm just trying to
19 get to the -- at some point, did you realise, this ad hoc
20 committee is not going to give me the power I need to deal
21 with this man?

22 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I wasn't expecting that
23 from the ad hoc committee.

24 MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT: I think the phrase has
25 been employed -- when I've been on my feet before. Hasn't

1 this point been made?

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, yes.

3 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** And it's been made by
4 your counsel. It was made in a number of iterations over
5 two days by Mr. Dumais, and it's now being made again and
6 again.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Now, with respect to ---

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, just wait.

10 Members of the public, I would ask that you
11 refrain from either emotional expressions or kind of --
12 that could be misinterpreted as either an indication of
13 disapproval or approval, or an indication of how to respond
14 to the questions.

15 As well, for tomorrow, just a reminder, now
16 that we're having more people here, that you're quite
17 welcome to bring water, but newspapers -- you can't read
18 newspapers, nor can you drink Tim Horton's. You can bring
19 in water, but that's about it. All right? Great.

20 Carry on.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Bishop, we're trying to assess
22 the institutional response of the Diocese. You're the head
23 of the Diocese at the time of the Father Deslauriers
24 matter. Correct?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Right.

1 **MR. TALACH:** And the ultimate outcome is
2 that you allow him to be incarnated (sic) to another
3 diocese with no restrictions, and I take it ---

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** After having tried to.

5 **MR. TALACH:** You tried to, and ---

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And he claimed that he knew
7 canon law and he knew it better -- much better than I,
8 because he was a canon lawyer, and I wasn't.

9 **MR. TALACH:** I would take it you would agree
10 with me, the arbitrator, the ultimate arbitrator, how
11 effective that response was, was what happens to
12 Deslauriers after he leaves the Diocese. Correct?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Response to what?

14 **MR. TALACH:** Your response internally here.
15 If it was effective in dealing with him or if it was not,
16 all we have to do is look to what would happen after he
17 left. Correct?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't understand your
19 question.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Do you understand he had
21 any restrictions placed on him after he left this Diocese?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Just the word of Bishop
23 Proulx that he would take into consideration what I had
24 written down and which he refused to accept as written, but
25 that he would consider that seriously when he was making

1 any appointments of Father Deslauriers.

2 MR. TALACH: And did you ever learn that
3 there was allegations against him after he left here?

4 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I did not, no.

5 MR. TALACH: Okay. And did you ever get any
6 historical allegations of his activity here after he left
7 here, besides the individuals that were in the ad hoc
8 committee?

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Did more people come
10 forward after he left?

11 MR. TALACH: Yes.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: And did more victims come
13 forward?

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I don't believe so.

15 MR. TALACH: Okay. Let's turn to Father
16 Charles MacDonald, and we know you came here in 1974, and I
17 understand that you were aware that in 1975, that there was
18 a person, a layperson living with Father Charlie for a
19 short period of time in his Apple Hill parish.

20 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's correct.

21 MR. TALACH: Okay.

22 MSGR. LAROCQUE: By the name of Paul Sauvé.

23 MR. TALACH: And you thought that -- and to
24 be clear, there's no allegation here of this individual
25 being involved in any way with Father Charlie. Just the

1 fact that he lived in the Rectory, would that be a typical
2 thing? Were priests allowed to have laypeople living in
3 the Rectory with them?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** They had laypeople living,
5 because many of them, for years, had housekeepers.

6 **MR. TALACH:** I mean outside staff and ---

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No. No, this would be
8 abnormal, not the usual thing, but he had taken him in
9 because his parents had put him out.

10 **MR. TALACH:** And you knew that some of the
11 priests thought this wasn't prudent what was going on?

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I wasn't aware of that, but
13 -- I don't know where you got that what the basis for that
14 comment is, but I have never heard a priest saying that it
15 was imprudent.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Well, Exhibit 1889, which is an
17 Examination for Discovery transcript, Document Number
18 738153.

19 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Just while we are getting
20 this out, sir, I'm just wondering about how late we might
21 be sitting tonight. If we are going to see until fivish,
22 if Monsignor LaRocque is able, we should probably take a
23 break at sometime before 4:15. It's four o'clock now. I
24 just wanted to get a gauge on -- the other thing is also
25 starting in the morning. We do have, just as a reminder,

1 we have those two motions to deal with in the morning.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right.

3 **MR. ENGELMANN:** It should be -- well, one of
4 them should be very brief. I would anticipate the other
5 one may be a bit longer, but they'll probably take 30 to 40
6 minutes. I just wanted to remind you about that as well.
7 So it's end time and starting time.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right. How are you
9 feeling?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I'm willing to go on until
11 midnight if I have to, so I can go to my brother's birthday
12 party.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right, well, we'll be
14 here. So how long -- well, so have we gone for now? No.
15 No, not yet. So we'll go to 4:15-4:20 and then we'll take
16 a break.

17 **MR. TALACH:** That was the first year that
18 you -- oh, sorry, we were going to Exhibit 1889, and so
19 this is an Examination for Discovery of yourself. It
20 happened December 12th, 1995.

21 And if we go to Bates page 559 -- and while
22 you are doing that, you remember attending this Examination
23 for Discovery?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Let me find out what the
25 dates are first.

1 **MR. TALACH:** It's Exhibit 1889, I believe,
2 and Bates 559.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yes.

4 **MR. TALACH:** It's a December 12th, 1995
5 transcript.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yup, so ---

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** This was done in Ottawa?

8 **MR. TALACH:** Yes. It seems to be an address
9 in Ottawa.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Hang on, let's see.

11 **MR. TALACH:** It's page 205 of the
12 transcript; it's own page.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Two-hundred-and-five (205).

14 **MR. TALACH:** Well, 205 would be the
15 electronic -- where the ---

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** The last three digits on
17 the top left are 559?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Five-five-five (555)?

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Five-five-nine (559).

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Thank you. Yes.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** At the bottom of the
22 page?

23 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, we're at the bottom of the
24 page.

25 Now, you've seen lots of interviews and

1 transcripts now, Bishop, but just to be clear here, the
2 witness is you and what you are saying is verbatim. You
3 understand that. Okay, sir?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And if you just -- if you look
6 at the bottom, "The Witness" ---

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

8 **MR. TALACH:** --- you are responding to
9 something else which I don't think is pertinent and if my
10 friends think it should be read in, that's fine, but you
11 say:

12 "I can help you with that one, I think,
13 because Allan Sauvé lived with Father
14 MacDonald for over a year, I think,
15 while he was Pastor at Apple Hill. He
16 left his home, no place to go, so he
17 finished [on the next page] his high
18 school living in a residence with
19 Father, and some of the priests I can
20 remember felt that this was imprudent,
21 at least that's what I recall. Maybe
22 there were other things, but I recall
23 that definitely."

24 And to be fair to you, this is -- you are
25 here today. It's been a long time, this was very

1 -- was closer to the incident. Does this help
2 refresh your memory?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right. Okay.

4 **MR. TALACH:** So you had been in the Diocese
5 a year or thereabouts and you find out one of your priests
6 have a lay person living with him?

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Who is a young boy who is
8 finishing high school.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, so that gives us an age
10 range.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** You would agree that likely,
13 unless they had failed some grades, someone in their later
14 teens, if they were there finishing their high school?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And ---

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I met him there. So
18 I know -- I know exactly who he is and why he was there.

19 **MR. TALACH:** You were still new to the
20 Diocese in the sense, kind of getting a feel for who's who
21 and knowing or getting to know your priests?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I believe that I had moved
23 Father from -- to Apple Hill, but I'm not sure.

24 **MR. TALACH:** You had some familiarity with
25 Father MacDonald at that point; correct?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I had moved him, I
2 think. In order to build up the basement church, he was to
3 add the top to a basement church.

4 **MR. TALACH:** And in this situation, there's
5 other priests of the Diocese who have been there longer
6 than you, who have some problem with this arrangement and
7 you are aware of it; correct?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Do you take any action herein
10 and talk to Father Charlie, talk to the young man? Is
11 there anything ---

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I told you that I did, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I told you I talked to both
15 of them.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I visited while they were
18 both there, and as I know -- when I found out that Father
19 Charles had taken him, he had no place else to go, and they
20 both had separate bedrooms. I mean, I didn't have any
21 reason to doubt Father Charles at that moment.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, but it was an unusual
23 situation for someone to be in those living arrangements?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** In that circumstance, yes.

25 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

1 Now, would you agree with me that there's at
2 least two other people who either move in with Father
3 MacDonald at some point while you are Bishop or sent to
4 live with him?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Could you name them?

6 **MR. TALACH:** Well, that's my next issue.

7 Mr. Commissioner, I'm going to ask for an
8 exhibit which I believe has a publication ban on it.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

10 **MR. TALACH:** So we will refrain from using
11 the individual's name. We'll just call him "the
12 individual" within the document. And it is Exhibit 1096.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** One-zero-nine-six (1096).

14 **MR. TALACH:** For counsel, it's 710198,
15 Exhibit 1096.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** This is an interview
17 report of Jos van Diepen?

18 **MR. TALACH:** Yes, that's correct.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And we are going to go to Bates
21 page 440, which should be the third page in. And that will
22 be page 3 of 8 of the transcript, the Bates pages, 440,
23 Bishop.

24 And I am going to be asking you about the
25 individual mentioned in that first question and answer, and

1 we are going to not mention his name, though there is no
2 moniker for him. We are just going to call him "the
3 individual".

4 And to put this in perspective, this is an
5 OPP interview of someone who had worked at the Probation
6 and Parole office here in Cornwall. And I am going to ask
7 you about that first answer there and what information you
8 may have with respect to it.

9 (SHORT PAUSE/COURTE PAUSE)

10 MSGR. LAROCQUE: It's the first time I've
11 ever seen this.

12 MR. TALACH: Okay. Just so everyone knows
13 what we are looking at, this is -- it gives us some
14 information that another individual had been directed by
15 Probation and Parole or at least, you know, point him in
16 that direction, to move in with Father Charlie when he was
17 in St. Raphael's in Glengarry.

18 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Right.

19 MR. TALACH: So to give us a timeframe,
20 that's after the Apple Hill posting; correct?

21 MSGR. LAROCQUE: He was in Apple Hill much
22 longer because he built the church.

23 MR. TALACH: Right. This is some years
24 after.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: No, no.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, no.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no. If you look at
3 the next paragraph, the next answer ---

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Seventy-six, seventy-seven
5 ('76-'77).

6 **MR. TALACH:** Oh, sorry.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** And he says:

8 "I want to change what I said about St.
9 Raphael's and Father Charlie. It was
10 Apple Hill not St. Raphael's."

11 **MR. TALACH:** Sorry. It's Apple Hill and it
12 gives us the date.

13 So that gives us the date when they're
14 talking about 76/77 time period. So it seems to be some
15 time shortly after this first individual moved out;
16 correct?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would suppose, yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And, the note indicates
19 that -- the mechanism of this individual ending up at
20 Father Charlie's was that he had mentioned to his probation
21 officer ---

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

23 **MR. TALACH:** --- that he had nowhere to live
24 and the probation officer had directed him to a Nelson
25 Barque, who was another probation officer who -- in the

1 office. You following that?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, I've got that. Yeah.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And then Nelson Barque had
4 suggested to the young -- to the individual that he go and
5 see if there's accommodations with Father Charles
6 MacDonald.

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I guess that's the way it
8 is, yes.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And I don't know if
10 you're familiar with all the evidence but we had some
11 evidence from Corrections that the probation officer,
12 Nelson Barque, was asked to resign from his job there
13 because of allegations of sexual impropriety.

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Part of this Commission
16 is to get through this fog of whether there was any
17 interaction amongst offenders or people that are alleged to
18 be offenders.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Would you agree that this fact
21 at least shows that -- and I'll limit to very much -- that
22 Nelson Barque had known to -- that Father Charlie would
23 take someone in?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was probably aware of
25 that because Paul Sauvé -- whether he was involved with

1 Paul Sauvé leaving his home I'm not sure. And I didn't
2 even know of this. I must say, this is the first time I am
3 aware of this.

4 MR. TALACH: So you knew Mr. Sauvé had lived
5 in Apple Hill around '75 but you weren't aware of this
6 other individual ---

7 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No.

8 MR. TALACH: --- moving in after, okay.

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, I was not.

10 MR. TALACH: And this goes on to alert us
11 that the individual didn't stay there long because -- at
12 least he alleges here that there was ---

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Yeah.

14 MR. TALACH: I don't even know if I'd call
15 it assault but he just didn't feel comfortable there.

16 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

17 MR. TALACH: Okay. So that my summary of
18 it's not incorrect, he said ---

19 MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT: The witness has already
20 said three times he doesn't know anything about this
21 incident, so perhaps my friend could move on.

22 MR. TALACH: Well, I'm just trying to be
23 clear for the record that there's -- well the statements in
24 the record, if people dig up the document that's fine.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: M'hm.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Now, can we surmise that had
2 you known about this individual it wouldn't have been a
3 problem in your mind because the earlier individual hadn't
4 been a problem in your mind?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes, unless he had come to
6 me with what he says in this particular paragraph.

7 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, I'm going to turn
8 to another document which also has a publication ban. It's
9 in relation to C-4, is the moniker, so when we talk about
10 this individual who's identified here, Bishop, we'll be
11 calling him C-4 and it's Exhibit 446.

12 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Okay.

13 **MR. TALACH:** You know what, I'm just going
14 to -- I apologize; I'm going to cut that part to save us
15 some time and just move on to a document in our
16 supplementary notice which I'm going to ask for a
17 publication ban on and I'll hand that up. It's Document
18 710647 -- 710647.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

20 And ---

21 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Commissioner, this is an
22 individual that we represent, he has requested the minimum
23 confidentiality that's been afforded to other victims whose
24 names have been mentioned in documents and that is simply a
25 publication ban on the document and I won't refer to him.

1 Again, I'll just refer to him as the individual; I don't
2 see a need for a moniker at this time but I leave that to
3 your discretion.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is that the test?

5 **MR. TALACH:** Well, I believe we have to
6 weigh the effects, both positive and negative. My question
7 here is really about showing that -- I believe the evidence
8 will show that another individual also resided and really
9 the name of the individual is not key to that evidence; it
10 simply establishes the pattern and the fact that there was
11 people living at the Parish, lay people.

12 So I think his name doesn't add much to the
13 evidence and of course the deleterious affect on him would
14 be the publication of the fact that later in this document
15 there's other allegations.

16 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Any objections at this
17 point?

18 Very well, publication ban on the name, and
19 we're going to have to add this to the list -- growing list
20 of things we're going to have to do in camera, kind of
21 clear up the record.

22 So Exhibit 2161 is an interview report of
23 the person who will remain unnamed; 22 of August '68. I'm
24 sorry, it was -- the date of interview was 19th of March
25 1999.

1 --- EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE No. P-2161:

2 (710647)(PUBLICATION BAN) Interview Report
3 19 Mar 99

4 **MR. TALACH:** And this will be the last of
5 this particular theme, so I'll move through it quickly.

6 If you look -- again, Bishop, we're just
7 going to refer to this person that's being interviewed as
8 the individual. And you'll note right on the first page
9 which would be Bates 302, in his answer at the bottom of
10 the page there's an indication that he too stayed in a
11 rectory for approximately six weeks, when he was 14 years
12 old.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

14 **MR. TALACH:** And that was a rectory with
15 Father -- he calls him Father Charlie, Father Charles
16 MacDonald, who offered him that opportunity and some work
17 around the church.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It'd be around 1982 then.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And that's because of the
20 reference to -- you can see the parish there, I believe he
21 refers to it as -- I'm thinking it's Williamstown but he
22 was never in -- oh sorry -- is St. Mary's Parish, Apple
23 Hill?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, no. St. Mary's Parish
25 is Williamstown.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Williamstown, okay.

2 Now, were you aware that there was a 14 year
3 old boy living, for about a month and a half, with Father
4 Charles MacDonald at some point?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not that I can recall, no.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Now, if this had been in
7 the sequence, a third individual, a teenage boy that had
8 moved in and lived some time with Father Charlie MacDonald
9 would that then raise some concerns with you, because now
10 it seems to be something that's repetitive?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I might have asked more
12 questions, yes.

13 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. But this information,
14 unfortunately, never got to you?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

17 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** For the record,
18 Commissioner, I don't want the innuendo left that any --
19 that there's any suggestion of any impropriety in this
20 statement in connection with this matter.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Is there ---

22 **MR. TALACH:** No, I'm just going through the
23 pattern of young lay people living with Father MacDonald
24 and if at any point that triggered any institutional
25 response or investigation by the Bishop or the Diocese;

1 that's the extent of it, Mr. Commissioner.

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was aware only of the
3 first.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

5 I believe you gave me leash to about quarter
6 after.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I gave you what?

8 **MR. TALACH:** A leash to about quarter after.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I don't deal with leashes
10 but I gave you time.

11 So we'll take a short break and we'll come
12 back, all right.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Merci.

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you.

15 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
16 veuillez vous lever.

17 The hearing will resume at 4:25.

18 --- Upon recessing at 4:16 p.m./

19 L'audience est suspendue à 16h17

20 --- Upon resuming at 4:29 p.m./

21 L'audience est reprise à 16h29

22 **THE REGISTRAR:** The hearing is now resumed.
23 Please be seated. Veuillez vous asseoir.

24 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Mr. Engelmann?

25 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Mr. Commissioner, just on

1 timing, if I can just speak for a moment. Again through
2 witness, I've been advised the witness would like to start
3 at 9 o'clock, if possible, as he has earlier this week.

4 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So I'd propose, perhaps, and
6 I'll try and get a hold of the lawyer for Officer Miller
7 who is making the motion tomorrow.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

9 **MR. ENGELMANN:** But what I propose is we
10 start with the witness at nine ---

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- and then at 10 when we
13 take the first break the witness can take a break and we'll
14 do our motion ---

15 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

16 **MR. ENGELMANN:** --- at 10 o'clock. I've
17 spoken to Mr. Sherriff-Scott, he's willing to put their
18 motion off until the next day.

19 **THE COMMISSIONER:** M'hm.

20 **MR. ENGELMANN:** This is the motion for
21 supplementary funding.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right.

23 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So I think that's perhaps
24 the best use of our time in the morning.

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Sounds very good.

1 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And I'm not sure how late
2 you wanted to sit tonight, sir.

3 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I'm feeling a little
4 under the weather, so maybe till 5:00, 5:15 at the latest.

5 **MR. ENGELMANN:** All right.

6 --- **BISHOP EUGÈNE LAROCQUE, Resumed/Sous le même serment:**

7 --- **CROSS-EXAMINATION BY/CONTRE-INTERROGATOIRE PAR**

8 **MR. TALACH (Cont'd/suite):**

9 **MR. TALACH:** I'm going to look now, Bishop,
10 to Project Blue. You're familiar with that term?

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I've been aware of it, yes.

12 **MR. TALACH:** It's the CAS, the Children's
13 Aid Society investigation activities. Yes?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And there is a document
16 that we'll be putting in, 711971. It's part of our
17 Supplementary Notice, 711971.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Thank you. Exhibit 2162
19 is a document entitled Project Blue.

20 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2162:**

21 (711971) Document entitled Project Blue

22 **MR. TALACH:** So, Bishop, that's a document
23 in front of you and it summarises in the first two pages
24 really their investigation with respect to the allegation,
25 the first allegation that was received, and I really want

1 to turn to the third page, which is Bates page 884, and the
2 title up there appears to be cut off but it says, "Other
3 Issues To Be Addressed."

4 Do you know, sir, if a copy, as this appears
5 now, was given to you or someone at the Diocese around ---

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall it being
7 given to me and I don't know about somebody else at the
8 Diocese.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. The reason I'm going to
10 this document is because of my impression that these are
11 some of the issues that the Children's Aid Society had, and
12 I guess we'll get confirmation from Children's Aid Society
13 -- wanted to clear up in their inner institution
14 cooperation, and you do remember at some point I think you
15 gave evidence that there was a cooperation or a protocol
16 that was set up between the Diocese and CAS?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And the police, yes.

18 **MR. TALACH:** And the police. Okay.

19 And these are some numbered concerns of the
20 Children's Aid Society. I want to ask you about them.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Is there a date for this?
22 These are notes taken -- is there a date?

23 **MR. TALACH:** Yeah. We can only go that it
24 would have been sometime during -- near the conclusion of
25 the Project Blue investigation.

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And the dates for that?

2 **MR. TALACH:** Well, they would have come
3 involved in the -- after everything was made public about
4 Father MacDonald, which would be in the late '94-'95
5 period. I believe they investigated in both years.

6 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, it's before that.

7 **MR. ENGELMANN:** Sir, we'll be hearing
8 evidence about this, and I took the witness to the first
9 meeting that the members of this team had with him on
10 October 12th of 1993.

11 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** We did that.

12 **MR. ENGELMANN:** So it would have started
13 already the fall of '93.

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Okay.

15 **MR. ENGELMANN:** And carried on through the
16 calendar year '94.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Thank you. Right.

18 **MR. TALACH:** So since this seems to be a
19 document with some of their conclusions, or at least some
20 of the results of their investigation, we can take it it
21 would have been the latter part of that period. Is that a
22 fair ---

23 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** (off mic)

24 **MR. TALACH:** Well, I'm not too concerned
25 about the time actually. It's your witness that's raised

1 the issue. I just want to ask him about these issues.

2 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** The concern I have is
3 that the man hasn't identified it yet. He's never seen the
4 document before and he doesn't know anything about it, so
5 I'm just reacting to the fact that he obviously doesn't
6 know when it was made. He's asking and struggling to sort
7 of peg something on it. The first question might be has he
8 ever seen it before.

9 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I think you've asked that
10 though.

11 **MR. TALACH:** I tried to work up if he had
12 received a copy of this in some form, or the Diocese had.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Right. Do you recall
14 ever seeing this document before?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I don't.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Now, on the first line there's
17 a reference to "the commission." Is that a term you use
18 within the Diocese to describe one of the elements of the
19 protocol; of the sexual abuse protocol? Is the commission
20 akin to the group of designates that meet with the sexual
21 aggressor and ---

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You mean the Ad Hoc
23 Committee?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I've never heard it called
25 the commission, no.

1 MR. TALACH: Okay.

2 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Where ---

3 MR. TALACH: I'm at the very first line,
4 "the commission."

5 What did you refer to when ---

6 MSGR. LAROCQUE: First line where?

7 MR. TALACH: I said I wasn't dealing with
8 the first two pages. I'm dealing with ---

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Oh, I'm sorry.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Page 884.

11 MR. TALACH: Yeah.

12 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Okay.

13 MR. TALACH: And maybe what we'll do then,
14 because you weren't on that page, is just ask you again:
15 this page and the following page, did you ever receive
16 anything like that from ---

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Not to my recollection, no.

18 MR. TALACH: Okay. Well, what did you
19 understand or what was the term you used to describe the
20 individuals that, pursuant to the protocol, would meet ---

21 MSGR. LAROCQUE: The committee.

22 MR. TALACH: The committee, okay.

23 We're going to get some clarification on
24 this document when the CAS attends, but the next comment,
25 "Internal equals biased," I took that to be sort of a

1 conclusion or a concern or, as it says, an issue to be
2 addressed with the Diocese.

3 Were you ever -- was there ever any
4 expression made from the Children's Aid Society that your
5 committee or your internal protocol should have some
6 outside influences?

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I can't recall. Not for
8 myself. They may have made that recommendation to Father
9 Vaillancourt, who was working along with them, but I can't
10 recall that being addressed to me, no.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, so at least with respect
12 to you, no information reached you in any form that this
13 was a concern of the Children's Aid Society?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

15 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. Then the next point, and
16 this is under the heading "1, The Commission," and again
17 I'm operating on the assumption that it's in reference to
18 the committee, and I think this confirms that. It says,
19 "Lack of knowledge or expertise," and it uses in brackets,
20 I believe, an example:

21 "(Meeting with D.S. Leduc says the
22 priests embarrassed)."

23 So was there any concern or information that
24 reached you from CAS that maybe the people doing the
25 interviews for your committee weren't the best people

1 suited for that job?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I've never heard that
3 comment, no.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Was there any -- you had
5 appointed Monsignor McDougald as the designate, the primary
6 designate to handle the ---

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** My delegate for the
8 English.

9 **MR. TALACH:** Right.

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** And ---

11 **MR. TALACH:** Vaillancourt for the ---

12 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, no. Memory lapse.

13 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah, me too.

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was Gérald Poirier for
15 the French.

16 **MR. TALACH:** For the francophone, okay.

17 Well, the complaint, with respect, here that
18 we're dealing with for D.S. was dealt with by the English -
19 --

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

21 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, the anglophone part of
22 that. So was there any special training that was given to
23 your two designates, the anglophone and francophone?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I've answered that question
25 before. No.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And the next concern
2 under the commission was inadequacy of their inquiry, no
3 knowledge of the past allegation against F.M., which I take
4 to be -- we're discussing Father Charles MacDonald here.

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** M'hm.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Did you receive any concerns or
7 complaints that they had not probed or investigated
8 sufficiently from the Children's Aid Society?

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my knowledge, no.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I'm just going to pause
11 there. We've talked about a suggestion of bias, a
12 suggestion about lack of expertise and a suggestion about
13 lack of adequacy of the investigation.

14 Did any party other than the CAS express
15 those concerns to you in the time ---

16 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** CAS did not express those
17 concerns to me. I have to repeat it again.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, no, no.

19 **MR. TALACH:** No, did anyone other than CAS -
20 --

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** The question was, was
22 there anybody other than the CAS ever make those comments
23 to you?

24 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not that I can recall, no.

25 **MR. TALACH:** We can agree that From Pain to

1 Hope is out and published and public and in your hands by
2 the time the Father Charlie MacDonald incident
3 investigation and -- and the settlement and everything
4 occur in '93; correct?

5 I think you were asked this. It came out in
6 '92.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** He was. He was. It came
8 in the summer or fall ---

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The first edition, it's
10 been re-edited just recently.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Right, there was a special
12 taskforce more recently; correct?

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It just shows how it's
14 still in evolution.

15 **MR. TALACH:** It's still in evolution. And
16 that evolution to the first From Pain to Hope came out of
17 the Canadian Conference of Catholic Bishops; correct?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It did. Yes.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And you were a member of that
20 conference at the time.

21 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I was.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Was there ongoing education for
23 you and other bishops while that document was being
24 created?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There was discussions but
3 there were no -- the only education would have been in the
4 discussion that was taking place.

5 **MR. TALACH:** When it came out, do you
6 remember how it was presented to the Bishops; did it just
7 come in the mail or was it presented at a plenary or ...

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It came out in the mail and
9 I believe at the next plenary the authors gave some kind of
10 explanation.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And when you received it in the
12 mail -- or let me ask you this question, when was the first
13 time you read it?

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** As soon as I could after I
15 got it.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

17 And you kept a copy at the Diocese because
18 it's an important document?

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

20 **MR. TALACH:** And did you -- did you go to it
21 for reference during the Father Charlie MacDonald matter?

22 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would certainly have
23 consulted it but I was not directly involved in the Charlie
24 MacDonald matter, as you recall.

25 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I think you quoted it in

1 one of your press releases, didn't you?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

3 **MR. TALACH:** And from your knowledge of from
4 Pain to Hope, these first three concerns of an internal,
5 inadequate, lacking expertise committee at the Diocese
6 level, do you know if that was a concern that from Pain to
7 Hope had raised and identified a solution to?

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I think that it would be a
9 concern to anybody who's trying to arrive at the truth of
10 the situation. I can't answer whether -- on what page in
11 Pain to Hope.

12 **MR. TALACH:** And I want to avoid that,
13 Bishop, because it's a big document and -- and to be fair
14 I'm not going to expect you to know it all.

15 But my question is really, when you --
16 before you set up the protocol, in the process of the
17 evolution of setting up your protocols, did you consider
18 outside expertise as something you may or may not want to
19 have involved?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The protocol was not set up
21 by myself, it was set up by Father Vaillancourt. And I
22 trusted him that -- but I had to take the responsibility
23 for the final outcome. But that protocol, as I stated,
24 went through draft forms and was waiting for the Pain to
25 Hope to come out.

1 I can't recall if the final protocol that we
2 presented was the final result of that or not.

3 **MR. TALACH:** But at least at the time of
4 Father MacDonald's matter, there -- the protocol you had --
5 the only outside person it contemplated was the Diocese and
6 Cannon lawyer; correct, or Dioceses and counsel, I should
7 say.

8 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yeah, the -- Jacques Leduc,
9 yes.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And that person would
11 be bound by confidentiality what they learned in -- in
12 their activities in the Committee of the Protocol.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I would imagine so, yes.

14 **MR. TALACH:** Right. And therefore, all of
15 the other people would be priests of the Diocese in that
16 committee.

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, there ---

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Oh, I'm sorry. I'm
19 sorry. I'm thinking about Father Deslauriers and the ---

20 **MR. TALACH:** The ad hoc committee.

21 **THE COMMISSIONER:** --- the ad hoc committee
22 and the sister that was there. Sorry. With respect to
23 Father MacDonald it's a different story. Okay.

24 **MR. TALACH:** So, we know that there was
25 priests and a lawyer involved with the Father MacDonald

1 situation; correct?

2 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

3 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** Commissioner, as I look
4 at this document, your counsel spent an -- sort of a fair
5 amount of time about potential systemic bias arising from
6 the construction of the committee; the training of the
7 individual members appended to the committee structure; the
8 training of the *deliquit*, you know, all of the deficiencies
9 in connection with what happened in terms of conformity
10 with the -- and I'm just tracking this down and it looks
11 like his examination plan.

12 But all these points were thoroughly
13 canvassed with ---

14 **THE COMMISSIONER:** I know.

15 **MR. SHERRIFF-SCOTT:** -- with the Bishop
16 over, you know, the better part of a day, at least, and as
17 was from Pain to Hope and so Mr. Engelmann has covered all
18 of this, sort of exhaustively and I think that we are just
19 ploughing the same field.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Mr. Commissioner, my intention
21 is to identify these areas that were concerns of the CAS in
22 the MacDonald matter which was after the Deslauriers matter
23 and then to simply examine that none of these concerns
24 would have been present in the Deslauriers matter. To
25 compare the different institutional responses almost in an

1 inverted situation in the sense that you would expect the
2 MacDonald matter which followed Deslauriers to be more
3 sophisticated and have resolved issues rather than regress.

4 It just goes to the issue that the MacDonald
5 matter was treated differently and organized differently
6 for some reason.

7 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Can you just clip through
8 it?

9 **MR. TALACH:** Yes.

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** You know, because a lot
11 of that could be made in submissions.

12 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

13 Would you agree, Bishop, that the
14 organization and the training of the committee that
15 examined the allegation, the first allegation against
16 Father MacDonald was very different than the ad hoc
17 committee you established for Father Deslauriers?

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was different to an
19 extent, yes. The purpose was different as well. The other
20 one was to interview all people; parents, victims. Whereas
21 this one here was distinctly following the protocol to
22 interview the victim, and the priest was to be interviewed
23 by the delegate.

24 **MR. TALACH:** And I agree, the Deslauriers
25 one was very thorough with respect to witnesses, but you

1 would agree with me there is no limitation in the protocol
2 to the committee investigating and interviewing
3 corroborating witnesses?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not at all. No.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. So it was open to the
6 committee in the MacDonald matters to interview other
7 people, supporting witness, parents, spouses, et cetera as
8 had been done in Deslauriers.

9 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's what the protocol
10 says, yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** And I'm going to suggest that
12 the MacDonald investigation was very truncated in
13 comparison to the Deslauriers.

14 Now, to be fair in Deslauriers you had more
15 victims identified at the time you initiated, but would you
16 agree it is not as deep?

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It's not as deep because it
18 was a different type of situation.

19 **MR. TALACH:** The Deslauriers situation, at
20 the end of the day, when the Brisson's went to the press
21 and everything was very embarrassing for you and the
22 Diocese, you'd agree; correct?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** You would reach the level of
25 what you would describe as scandalous?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

2 **MR. TALACH:** And is that the reason why
3 MacDonald was treated differently at this point, that you
4 wanted the second time around to avoid that scandal again?

5 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** The protocol was put into
6 effect in his case. The protocol did not exist at the time
7 of Deslauriers.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Right, but the application of
9 the protocol here I'm suggesting is very -- it's a very
10 limited investigation. The information is very -- kept
11 tight within the Diocese and I think you were examined on
12 this before.

13 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes and that's the reason
14 for the new protocol with the CAS and the police. That's
15 part of the evolution.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Is it fair to say that the
17 protocol -- the protocols that the Dioceses drafted on
18 their own did have as one of -- one of their mandates, the
19 reduction in scandal.

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** You'd have to ask those who
21 put up the protocol.

22 **MR. TALACH:** But you approved them?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

24 **MR. TALACH:** And ---

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That would always be in any

1 Bishop's mind and in any prudent person's mind would be one
2 of the preoccupations. Yes.

3 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

4 Just if you can -- if I could have your
5 indulgence for a minute, Mr. Commissioner, I'll just try
6 and get some key points here and not go through these
7 submissions as my friend suggests.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No, I suggested in
9 submissions; he suggested repetition.

10 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

11 If you look at number two, Bishop, if we
12 just skip down through those other concerns and we look at
13 number two, it's titled, "The Payoff".

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I don't like that at all
15 but it's all right, it's theirs.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Do you have any memory of where
17 that word originated from, was it in the media, was it a
18 term ---

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I have no idea.

20 **MR. TALACH:** When you and the group at the
21 Diocese, Mr. Leduc and Monsignor McDougald and people that
22 were dealing with the protocol and the settlement, did they
23 refer to it as a settlement, a payoff, do you know what the
24 term you used at that time?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** It was a civil settlement,

1 I precisely ---

2 MR. TALACH: Okay. Now, the CAS here at
3 number two, with respect to the payoff said:

4 "There's perception of a blatant
5 attempt to suppress the allegation
6 against Father MacDonald, FM."

7 Was that expressed to you by the CAS?

8 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Whose perception?

9 MR. TALACH: Well, I don't know if they're
10 talking about the public or theirs, and we'll find out when
11 we get to look at those witnesses, but did anyone from the
12 CAS come to you and say, "This looks like..." ---

13 MSGR. LAROCQUE: I tell you, no-one came to
14 me from the CAS with this document.

15 MR. TALACH: No, but these issues. I'm now
16 asking ---

17 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, no, they did not.

18 MR. TALACH: In your -- so these points,
19 none of these points were discussed in your meeting with
20 Richard Abell or anyone else from the CAS?

21 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Not to my recollection.

22 MR. TALACH: Okay.

23 Well, let's just skip down to the bottom
24 where it says, "Statement of the Bishop on the first CAS
25 Meeting", and there's a quote there that they say you said,

1 "I just want the truth".

2 And is that what you would have stated at
3 that meeting?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's right.

5 **MR. TALACH:** And then they note that:

6 "It's totally inconsistent with the
7 prior decision to buy the silence of
8 D.S."

9 Would they express ---

10 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Just a second. Just a
11 second.

12 Okay, I mean, that's written there. It's
13 implying that there's a decision to buy the silence of D.S.
14 Now, where does that come from? I don't think it's fair
15 for you to put it to -- you can ask him, "Did they ever put
16 that to you?"

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** No.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And that's my question because
20 I want to understand with respect to the institutional
21 response of the Diocese and the institutional response of
22 the Children's Aid Society, if there was animosity or if
23 there was some difficulty premised on some of their beliefs
24 or concerns about the way you did business.

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** There was no animosity on

1 my part, I can assure you of that.

2 MR. TALACH: And as far as you know ---

3 MSGR. LAROCQUE: Mr. Richard Abell was
4 always very open and very kind with me.

5 MR. TALACH: Okay.

6 And the last question on this document --
7 and I really don't even need the document -- you indicated
8 that you advised in a closed session ---

9 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That I was advised, yes.

10 MR. TALACH: The Bishops at the Canadian
11 Conference of Catholic Bishops at one of their meetings or
12 plenary, you advised them or you looked to them for advice
13 on ---

14 MSGR. LAROCQUE: That's right.

15 MR. TALACH: And the overwhelming -- and how
16 did you get a response? Was it individuals came up to you
17 or was it like ---

18 MSGR. LAROCQUE: No, it was a meeting just
19 of the bishops with no media present, and they advised me
20 against it because it would be seen as you're trying to buy
21 the silence of the -- you know, and that agreed, of course,
22 with what my decision had been in the first meeting. My
23 regret has been ever since that I didn't keep the same
24 decision in the second meeting.

25 MR. TALACH: You say it was a closed-door

1 meeting, so there would be -- is there minutes taken at
2 these meetings?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Of the open meetings but
4 not of the closed meetings.

5 **MR. TALACH:** Okay, okay.

6 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** That's the purpose of the
7 closed meetings is to discuss in private.

8 **MR. TALACH:** Now, turning to the issue of
9 the settlement with -- the settlement that's at issue here.

10 What do you recall was Malcolm MacDonald's
11 position on the settlement? I believe your evidence was
12 that he was one of the people who were saying, "We should
13 do this, we should do this".

14 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** My recollection is that
15 both he and Jacques Leduc tried jointly to convince me to
16 change my mind and gave me all the reasons they could
17 possibly allege to do so.

18 **MR. TALACH:** And did he express an opinion -
19 - he wasn't your lawyer; correct?

20 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He was Father MacDonald's
21 lawyer.

22 **MR. TALACH:** Did he express an opinion to
23 you on, you know, the strength of this case; I guess his
24 opinion on the credibility of the allegations?

25 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** He may have done so, yes.

1 **MR. TALACH:** Do you remember if there was --
2 he thought there was something you'd be worried about here
3 or if he thought it was a weak case?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** My recollection is that he
5 thought it was a very weak case.

6 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And was that opinion
7 mirrored by -- well, I'm not going to ask about that. I'm
8 just going to turn to -- and maybe, Mr. Commissioner, what
9 I'll do is I'll get through this OPP statement I'm going to
10 refer to and then ---

11 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Call it quits?

12 **MR. TALACH:** --- we can maybe break.

13 It's going to be a document that will become
14 an exhibit; 709905. It's 709905. It's again an OPP
15 audiotaped interview transcript.

16 No, it's not a supplementary, I apologise.
17 It was on our Rule 38 Notice; 709905.

18 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Exhibit 2163.

19 **MR. TALACH:** Now, Mr. Commissioner, before
20 it goes up on the screen, on the third page in there is in
21 the long list of names, a name that does have a moniker.

22 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yep, okay. In any event,
23 this is 2163. It's an audiotaped interview report of Ron
24 Wilson dated the 28th of July, 1999.

25 --- **EXHIBIT NO./PIÈCE NO. P-2163:**

1 (709905) Audiotaped interview report of Ron
2 Wilson, dated July 28, 1999

3 **MR. TALACH:** I'm not seeking a
4 confidentiality order on it. I don't know if any of my
5 friends have issues. It was in our Rule 38 Notice in
6 advance. I won't be referring to the individual with the
7 moniker anyway.

8 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Well, we'll stamp it with
9 a publication ban as a reminder to the press. All right,
10 so.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Now, if we look at Bates page
12 108 and, while we're doing that, by way of background I
13 understand this to be an interview of someone who had been
14 a police officer in the Cornwall area previously. And
15 if you get to that page 108, I'm going to look down at the
16 -- on the bottom half of the page there's a large answer
17 there from the individual, Wilson.

18 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Yes.

19 **MR. TALACH:** And the question is:

20 "Are you aware of the term 'clan of
21 pedophiles' being used around the
22 Cornwall area?"

23 And the answer is:

24 "If I can wholeheartedly tell you, not
25 so far as I'm concerned. In 1967 there

1 was likely a pedophile ring operating,
2 but with my knowledge as a former
3 police officer and as a citizen in this
4 city, I can honestly believe that there
5 is no pedophile ring operating in the
6 City of Cornwall from the information I
7 can derive from any questions of
8 certain people."

9 So he makes reference to something in 1967.
10 I appreciate it's before your time.

11 And if you turn the page, at the top -- his
12 top answer at Bates page 109, he says -- he mentions the
13 police officer that was involved in the investigation and
14 he mentions Father Lapierre was one of the people that was
15 earmarked at the time, and I understand, for clarity, that
16 he's referring to ---

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Paul Lapierre.

18 **MR. TALACH:** --- Paul Lapierre.

19 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Could be Hollis as well
20 because there were two Father Lapierras, but ---

21 **MR. TALACH:** Now, he goes on -- maybe this
22 will give us some clarity -- he goes on to say:

23 "Was there any clergy members that to
24 your knowledge?" (As read)

25 He says:

1 "Well, there was one, that he had died.
2 He had died since and I pretty near
3 lost my job over it. It was a Father.
4 Just give me a few minutes here --
5 Father Donald Scott. He was quite
6 active in what we thought at the time
7 might be."

8 With that reference, would you agree with me
9 this is likely Father Paul Lapierre?

10 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** I suspect so, yes.

11 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I take it from your
12 earlier answers this is -- you have no information or
13 knowledge as to some sort of police investigation or
14 allegations in 1967?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Absolutely not.

16 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. I'm sorry, he does later
17 on on the page indicate that it is Paul Lapierre and I'll
18 go to that question. So if you continue on page 109, he
19 says:

20 "What's Father Lapierre's first name?"
21 He says -- he makes a mistake and then he says:
22 "No, he's Paul. Paul Lapierre, and he
23 was active with Killer Gagnon at the
24 time."

25 And there's an inaudible portion.

1 Do you have any -- are you familiar -- does
2 that term ring a bell, Killer Gagnon?

3 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Never heard it before.

4 **MR. TALACH:** Okay. And he says -- the next
5 answer he says:

6 "Yeah, and that was quite -- the
7 college was quite active at that time.
8 We had it under surveillance."

9 And he says:

10 "Which college would that be?"

11 The answer is:

12 "The Saint -- oh, where? It was CSV, a
13 priests' college, the old St. Laurence
14 College. Now I forget what they call --
15 class, Classical College. They call it
16 Classical College."

17 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Cornwall Classical College
18 was the proper name.

19 **MR. TALACH:** So this former police officer
20 is indicating that they -- in this that they had some sort
21 of, from his memory, surveillance involved and that there
22 was some involvement of the Classical College, the Cornwall
23 Classical College.

24 Do you have any information with respect to
25 this?

1 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** No, I don't.

2 **MR. TALACH:** What was the relationship --
3 was Classical College closed when you got here as Bishop?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** If not, it closed shortly
5 after I got here, but I can't quite recall.

6 **MR. TALACH:** What was the ---

7 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Because I remember
8 visiting, and it was St. Lawrence College at the time that
9 I visited. I don't ever remember visiting with the priest
10 present so it must have been closed before I came.

11 **MR. TALACH:** So as far as you know, when you
12 got here as Bishop in '74, there was no relationship
13 between the Diocese and what would at that time then be St.
14 Lawrence College?

15 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Well, I think there were
16 some priests that worked along with the students at St.
17 Lawrence College as chaplains, but there was no direct
18 involvement in the teaching in faculty, as much as I
19 recall. Yeah, that's all I can remember.

20 **MR. TALACH:** Do you know if Father Paul
21 Lapierre or Father Don Scott did some of that teaching at
22 the Classical College?

23 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Not to my knowledge, no.

24 **MR. TALACH:** Okay.

25 Mr. Commissioner that ends that area. It's

1 five o'clock.

2 **THE COMMISSIONER:** All right. Let's call it
3 quits. We'll commence at 9 o'clock?

4 **MSGR. LAROCQUE:** Nine o'clock.

5 **THE COMMISSIONER:** Yeah. Okay. Thank you.

6 **THE REGISTRAR:** Order; all rise. À l'ordre;
7 veuillez vous lever.

8 This hearing is adjourned until tomorrow
9 morning at 9:00 a.m.

10 --- Upon adjourning at 5:01 p.m. /

11 --- L'audience est ajournée à 17h01

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

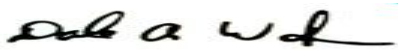
25

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

C E R T I F I C A T I O N

I, Dale Waterman a certified court reporter in the Province of Ontario, hereby certify the foregoing pages to be an accurate transcription of my notes/records to the best of my skill and ability, and I so swear.

Je, Dale Waterman, un sténographe officiel dans la province de l'Ontario, certifie que les pages ci-hautes sont une transcription conforme de mes notes/enregistrements au meilleur de mes capacités, et je le jure.



Dale Waterman, CM